





# Arifureta After - Morning at the Nagumo House Part 1

AN: Thank you very much for a lot of the review about the completion.

From here on too, Hakumei will enjoy myself while discharging wild idea bit by bit, and it will make me happy if you readers can keep accompanying me.

---

□.....Wake up. Wake up, Hajime.□

His dozing off awareness was led to awakening by a soft voice and a gentle shake. Because of the brightness seen through the back of his eyelids, he could tell the curtains had been opened. It was morning, and the sun was insisting on its presence.

□.....Don't mind me. Go on, ahead.□(TN: Here Hajime is using a line like a hero who will stay behind so other can escape safely)

□.....It's no good using clichéd line like that. Breakfast will get cold. So wake up.□

He tucked himself into the bed like a bagworm and tried to take a journey into the dream world, this man who was trying to journey to the dream world with a voice that was going to disappear anytime, was the eldest son of this household——Nagumo Hajime. And then, the one who was

making a troubled smile to such Hajime even while kept urging him gently to get out of the bed, was Hajime's beloved vampire princess that came from another world——Yue.

Yue sat down beside the bed and she gently stroked the *black hair* of Hajime who was curling in to himself. Her slender fingertips caressed through Hajime's hair, combing them down. And then, her eyes squinted affectionately and she quietly brought her lips toward Hajime's ear.

A small \*chuu\* sound resounded and Hajime twitched in reaction. Perhaps enjoying that reaction of Hajime, Yue's look was increasingly bursting open in happiness, next she held Hajime's earlobe into her mouth. Hajime once more twitched in reaction. Yue kept playfully nibbling then. And Hajime kept twitching from that.

Yue separated her lips from Hajime's ear with \*chupa\* sound before she opened her mouth while blowing a feverish sigh on Hajime's ear.

□.....If you don't wake up.....Hajime will be the breakfast.□

□I'll wake up.□

It was a lovely speech, but there were his parents downstairs, other than them there were also the freeloaders and his daughter. Making a ruckus complete with moaning sound □aah-□from morning would be problematic in various meaning. The neighbors too would be guaranteed to look at him later with grinning expression saying □oh my□. Therefore, Hajime pushed aside the futon with a snap and woke up.

□Good morning, Yue.□

□.....Nn. Good morning.□

Hajime's hair that was curling up here and there was fixed attentively by Yue using her hand as comb. Since the morning the atmosphere of the two was already teeming with mushiness. It even felt like the morning sunlight brightly shining in through the window was growing dim in reservation from these two's lack in prudence.

Hajime who was exposing a dazed waking up face which was unthinkable if it was at the period when he was journeying the other world Tortus, was narrowing his eyes toward his lover that was caressing his head in front of his eyes. While he was at it he was also running his gaze through the surrounding relaxedly.

Inside the room, seventy percent of it was buried in bookshelves and the books and the games that were put there, and then there were a desk and reclining chair, a good quality desktop PC, and also a closet between the bookshelves. A window was attached at the wall that was facing south, a navy blue curtain the same color with the bed was hanging over it.

(.....I'm still feeling that this room is 'nostalgic'. it must be because the experience at the other side is too strong. If I still feel like this after going home for a year, then it might take a half more year to be able to live without feeling anything is out of place.)

Hajime sighed a bit inside his heart. And then, he clenched his left hand repeatedly as though to ascertain it. That arm didn't shine with dull metallic gleam, *its appearance* was that of a normal human arm. It had elastic skin and slight mark of suntan similar with his right arm.

Furthermore, Hajime also gently traced his right eye with his fingertip. There, he didn't feel the sensation of eye patch that was in the process of becoming his trademark in Tortus. Far from that, there wasn't even the bluish white shine that was the trait of god crystal. The eye's appearance was a dark brown eyes that looked like the eye of a normal Japanese as expected.

□.....Nn? Hajime, what's wrong? It feels uncomfortable?□

Yue noticed Hajime's state, she then brought her face closer until their nose tip almost touched while tilting her head. The sweet fragrance that tickled Hajime's nasal cavity made him got slightly bewitched while he shook his head.

□No, there is no discomfort in both my arm and my eye. Thanks to Yue and others' cooperation, the artificial skin and the artificial eyes are all in extremely excellent condition. No one would notice as long as they don't get scanned in detail at hospital. If I have to say, perhaps I'm feeling discomfort from this situation where there is no discomfort.□

□.....? Hajime feel discomfort from the appearance of your body?□

□Yeah. After all the experience over there was just too dense. The metallic arm, the crystal eye, and also the white hair, all those were already *me*. That's why, rather than calling this appearance getting back to normal, it feels like that I changed again. Well, it going to be really bad if that kind of unknown automail and strange crystal eye get discovered in this modern earth, so that can't be helped though.□

While smiling wryly, Hajime tapped on his left hand using his right hand. The artificial skin that used metamorphosis magic had reproduced a splendid skin texture, making the

one touching wouldn't be able to sense the existence of metallic artificial arm hidden behind it.

The one who accomplished this was Tio. The technique of Tio that was the only expert in metamorphosis magic among his comrades, added with Hajime and Yue's help, remade the artificial hand smartly and disguised it as a normal arm in outward appearance and texture.

Also, Hajime's artificial eye was something that was remade using creation magic, while his hair color was due to Kaori's regeneration magic returning the hair color to before.

Of course, for Kaori whose hand had reached to the territory of time intervention, if she used regeneration magic seriously then it was possible she could even restore Hajime's altered body to normal human body. Whether it was his loss of limb or his change due to eating monster, all of those could be reverted if Kaori just returned Hajime's body to its previous state.

But, Hajime didn't wish for that. Actually, by returning to earth, things like tough body was unneeded, but for some reason it felt like turning his body to how it was before was like making light of his journey at that other world. And above all else, he couldn't be growing senile first and left behind Yue who would be living for a long time.

In the end possessing a monster class body where it wasn't even definite that it had life span was in agreement with Hajime's own wish. By the way, if they were using Yue's secret technique of apostle creation, then the problem of life span could be resolved to a certain degree even if they were using their original normal body, so Kaori and others also didn't view this matter as a problem.

□.....Nn. Personally, there is no problem for me because I can enjoy various Hajime. Rather I feel happy.□

Yue said that and gave kisses in turn at Hajime's left shoulder, right eye, and his head. Every single action of Yue was overflowing with affection.

At that day, after they established the method of going home, since that day when Yue was proposed under the great tree of [Haltina Sea of Trees], Yue's expression of love was increasingly became polished. She had never been seen without the ring that was fitted in the ring finger of her left hand, and when Yue saw the matching ring that was fitted in Hajime's left ring finger, an aura of happiness would be scattered in full from her.

□Speaking of that, what about Yue? Have you get used with the world over here?□

□.....Nn. There are still a lot of things, that I don't know, that I am not familiar with. This is really, a different world. There are a lot of unbelievable things..... But, it's fun. Every day is fun like opening jack-in-the-box.□

□I see.□

□.....Nn. Besides, I will be happy anywhere if that is a place where Hajime is. Mother-in-law and father-in-law are also really kind. They treasured me like their real daughter, it feels really happy. Everywhere in Hajime's world, is filled with happiness.□

□I, I see.....somehow, it feels hot even though it's morning huh.□

The gaze of Hajime who ate a straight punch of love was wandering around. Yue who understood that Hajime was



being shy chuckled “Nfufu” while snuggling at him like a cat. Hajime’s hand was subconsciously moving and gently caressed Yue’s fluffy hair.

An atmosphere that was overflowing with sugar content was running rampant since the morning. Yue quivered her long eyelashes while quietly closing her eyelids, her faint pink lips were pushing out to Hajime. Hajime easily surrendered seeing that obviously coaxing pose. His face was approaching near.....

“Geez~, Yue-oneechan! Is Papa still not awake nano!?”

The one who opened the door of the room loudly with a bang while entering with a huff was a five years old girl who puffed up her flat chest. She was Hajime’s daughter Myuu. However, now her emerald green hair became emerald blond, while her fan shaped ears that were the trait of merman race had changed into small and cute human ears.

The cause of the change was the illusion that was created by the ring artifact hanging down from Myuu’s neck. The artifact was something excellent that surprisingly could reproduce even the touching sensation, so even if Myuu’s ear was touched the person touching wouldn’t feel the texture of fin, but the sensation of human ear instead. And so, Myuu’s appearance was completely that of a beautiful little girl with blond hair.

The moment that Myuu energetically entered the room, she pointed her finger at the clichéd childhood friend morning scene which entered her eyes and raised a protesting voice “Aa~~!”.

“Geez-, Yue-oneechan! I always told you every time! Doing that to papa right from the morning is a no-no! Why aren’t you protecting your promise nano!” (TN: Here Myuu said

‘me-’ to Yue. This is the way people in Japanese scolded their naughty child or pet, it’s like saying ‘bad’ with scolding tone in English, though I translated it into no-no here.)

□.....uu. Tha, that is because Hajime is.....□

□Blaming others is no-no!□

□.....au. I’m sorry.□

Toward Myuu who pointed her index finger at Yue’s nose while saying □Bad-□, Yue could only dejectedly hung her head down regardless of her big sister status.

It had been about a year since they moved into earth. Recently Myuu who had grown up remarkably was acting really proper and strict. When all the onee-chan who often became hopeless character that couldn’t read the atmosphere when they got entangled with Hajime, like Yue right now, Myuu would remonstrate them with ‘Bad’ like this.

Actually, in order for Myuu to become used with this world quickly, and also because it was desirable for Myuu to have education in good taste, she was then enrolled into a nursery school about two months ago, but it seemed that in the school Myuu became awakened as ‘onee-san’ for some reason.

There was the factor of how based on her age she was included in the senior group in school, but additionally there was also how she had been piling up experience that should be too dense for a mere infant. She had been kidnapped, auctioned, traveled through desert, struggling through a scene of carnage at the devil king castle, and even participated in a legendary decisive battle. Looking from the point of view of such Myuu, the children the same age with

her who were born in peaceful country like Japan were as expected looked really young and naïve.

Thinking 'I have to be proper and strict!', she imitated the outrageous onee-chan group around her and her mother that was overflowing with kindness, like that she acted too helpful toward the other kindergarteners.....when she noticed, she had become the trusted and beloved leader of the kindergarteners.

However, her call of □Gentlemen! And ladies of Myuu's friend!□when she was gathering the kindergarteners, or how she said □Right now is exactly the time to blaze our soul!□when encouraging a child that felt down, or how she showed a fearless grin when there was a child that looked uneasy, those actions that looked a little bit unlike a kindergartener were conspicuous so the teacher there reported it to Nagumo household.....regarding the state of Hajime when he received that contact from the teacher, let's just say that he was rolling around on the floor for real at that time.

□Really it's my bad, Myuu. Come on, I've already waking up here.□

Yue who possessed the absolute dignity as the legal wife toward the other wives was seriously feeling down from getting scolded by Myuu. Hajime sent a glance at such a Yue while crawling out from the futon. Myuu listened to Hajime's words and nodded, she then faced Hajime and reached out both her hands.

□Myuu? What's with those hands?□

□Papa, Myuu want to be carried nano.□

Even though she was scolding Yue just now, but right after that Myuu demonstrated a spoiled kid request. Yue went

‘hah’ in shock and moved her gaze to Myuu. Her eyes were clearly narrating her dissatisfaction “Even though I was scolded when acting spoiled.....” which was looking a bit lacking in maturity.

Toward that, Myuu said,

“Mama said, “When Yue-san pulled back, immediately act spoiled(attack)”, like that nano.”

“.....I’m going to ***speak*** a bit with Remia.”

Yue became enveloped with faint golden light, right after that she became adult mode. And then, in order to speak a few words with the mother who taught woman battle tactic to a little child, Yue silently, but quickly exited from the room.

And then, Myuu who kept holding her pose asking for hug directed a shuddering gaze toward Hajime who was left behind. This little girl in front his eyes was steadily mastering the lesson from the seniors around her. From here on, just what kind of growth this beloved daughter would show him after accepting the teaching of the women who had one or two peculiarities Hajime wondered.....

“Papa, carry me nano.”

“.....Okay”

With a cramped expression, Hajime hugged Myuu who was making a cute request with cute grin, and then he exited the room while listening to the tumult that was audible from downstairs.

Hajime who entered the living room at first floor with one of his arms carrying Myuu witnessed the scene of Yue laying

down complaints incessantly to Myuu's actual mother Remia. In regard to Remia, similar with Myuu she was also exposing emerald blond hair and human ears, right now she was showing her usual "my my, ufufu" smile while dodging Yue's complaints flightily——was how it looked like, but her cheeks were faintly blushing.

With the adult mode Yue as her opponent, as expected even a professional widow would find herself at disadvantage. Even though they were the same gender, yet being stared by adult Yue fixedly from very close range would make anyone unable to calm down. Adult Yue-sama, how terrifying.

"Ah, you finally woke up Hajime-san."

"Fumu, as I thought perhaps having Yue in charge of waking up art no good."

Shia who was helping with the preparation of breakfast was saying such thing with an exasperated face while giving her morning greeting, and Tio who was watching morning news at the living room looked behind while also similarly greeting him.

There was no change in Tio's appearance, while Shia's prided rabbit ears were similarly hidden with artifact like Myuu and Remia. Right now her straight faint blue hair was put together using hair tie located around her neck and the bundle of hair was hung down forward.

"My, Shia-chan and also Tio-chan, you two are saying such thing, but if it's the two of you who are going to wake up Hajime won't you two also dive in?"

"Naturally desu, Kaa-sama."

□Of course, Hahaue-dono□(TN: Both ways of calling have the same meaning of mother, but the kanji they are written with has the meaning of mother-in-law.)

Carrying breakfast from the kitchen.....wasn't how she appeared, this person who appeared from the washroom as though to say that she had woken up just now, was Hajime's mother, Nagumo Sumire. Sumire was a famous shoujo manga artist, so there were a lot of times where she was staying until late at night in her workplace, she was extraordinarily weak in morning. Because of that, in Nagumo household there was no regular habit of taking breakfast properly but.....

There, Shia who was in charge of cooking at Tortus and Remia who was a mother with a child came. Hajime took home Yue and others from the other world, and not long after the girls became freeloaders, the kitchen became entrusted to the two of them.

□Everyone, good morning. Maaan, it's great that the house is brilliant right from the morning. Even after a year has passed, my heart is still dancing every time I see this. You damn son, how dare you came home after becoming a great man! Really thank you very much-□

□You are full with energy from the morning huh, Tou-san. And then, don't grin like that while looking at them. You are going to get punch flying you know.....by Kaa-san.□

The short haired middle-aged man with tall stature who had been continuously in a state of 'Right now, I'm intensely moved!' since a year ago, was the central pillar of Nagumo household, the company president who managed a game company, Nagumo Shuu.

He who was a pure otaku seemed to be deeply moved everyday from witnessing Yue and others who seemed to come out straight from 2D. And then most likely, being called as "Otouto-sama" by beautiful girls and women was also undoubtedly greatly related with that.

Shuu laughed in good mood from being surrounded by the daughters-in-law, Sumire was in a daze, and Hajime was doing Myuu's hairstyle while the breakfast was lined up on the dining table.

By the way, Shuu and Sumire's yearly income far surpassed the earning of average salary man, so Nagumo household was quite large. And so, even when their family increased all of a sudden, the home didn't feel that cramped even when all of them lived in one house.

Although, because of the sudden increase in residence right now the renovation of the house was in progress, after several months passed the house would surely be completed into a splendid building twice the previous size that the neighbors would notice.

In addition, regarding the administrative concern of Yue and others like their resident registration and the like, Hajime had sneaked into the government office and finished forging the documents. For their peace of mind, Yue even used her soul magic to the government workers to plant suggestion in them so there would be no problem. It was a hard work because there was a lot of kind of documents that needed to be put in order, for example passport and identification paper and so on, but at the very least there should be no one that could discover any unnaturalness with their existences in Japan.

Even for example that they got found out, they could just use soul magic to deal with it every time, they were also planning to slowly left behind evidence of their existences at the foreign governments too. The government officials of the world would be opposed by age of god magic!

□Yup, Shia-chan, Remia-chan, today the food is also delicious. Before this I thought that putting food into your stomach right from the morning, is that some kind of torture huh?, like that.....but if it's like this then I can eat no matter how much.□

□I get what you mean. Hajime, Tou-san is happy. My son became a splendid cheat harem bastard when he returned back. There is nothing that I can teach you anymore like this.□

□Tou-san, I don't understand whether you are praising me or speaking ill of me from your words, but I have never received any lesson or anything about being cheat harem bastard at all.□

Sumire sent an exaggerated praise at Shia and Remia excessively, while Shuu was sending Hajime words with condescending attitude, hearing that Hajime replied back with an exasperated state. To that, Shuu opened his mouth with irritating atmosphere as though to say □Good grief, yareyare daze□.

□What are you saying? Haven't I beaten up the soul of otaku into you since you have awareness of your surrounding? In other words, that was also me beating up the soul of cheat harem into you. The reason that you were able to create cheat harem at another world, is exactly because of that. How is that? Can you feel the gratitude for your Otou-sama keenly in your heart now?□



□I think I have already talked with you about my experience in another world, but where is otaku soul is proving useful there——□

Shuu and Sumire had listened to all that Hajime experienced at the other world. About how much effort it took to recover his normal appearance, about how his arm and eye were artificial, about how his gaze turned sharp now, and above all about how his atmosphere now was completely different from in the past, Hajime told all of those personally without any falsehood or manipulation, nor he was even trying to do those.

In other words, Shuu and Sumire should have known about the sequence of event of their son's grand experience starting from his experience in the abyss, in spite of that Shuu now declared that otaku knowledge was useful in those experiences, hearing that Hajime was a bit unable to accept it.

And so, Hajime normally objected to Shuu, but Shuu and Sumire immediately grinned widely while cutting off Hajime's words.

□□Ladies and gentleman-, all of you warriors-□□

□-□

□□Right now in this time, is exactly the time to blaze your soul-□□

□!!□

□□If you said you are going to get in my way, I'll kill you.□□

□!?!□

□□I'll protect Yue, and Yue will protect me. With that we are——□□

□I got it already-! Otou-sama, really thank you very much-! That's why, stop it-□

Hajime writhed while asking them to stop with a voice that sounded like scream. Toward their son who was enduring his shame that much, the father and mother were mercilessly dealing the pursuing attack.

□Oi oi, what's wrong Hajime? What are you feeling ashamed for? You were cool you know? In real life, there is almost no chance to say those kind of speeches you know? When Tou-san watched the image recording Tio-san showed to me, my heart was trembling hard. Oh man, it was really an amazing chuu——cough-, really an amazing heroic you know?□

□Yes, truly. Not only to the girl partner, but you even said □she is my woman□to the girl's parent, when I watched that I thought, just from what galgame this conquering character came from. Really.....□

After giving a glance at Hajime who was shaking in while holding his chopstick, Shuu and Sumire paused with a superb timing before continuing with splendid harmony.

□□Hajime-san, those were seriously awesome -ssu. Truly, thank you very much-!□□

□You two are noisy-. Don't screw around, stop messing with me using that material-□

Shuu and Sumire knew about the events in the other world not only from Hajime's story. While keeping it secret from Hajime, Tio used regeneration magic to leave behind recording image of every memory——obviously the events

in the abyss were included, other than that, the time when Hajime accepted Shia, the time when Hajime spoke resolutely to Tio's grandfather Adol, and even Hajime's speech at his classmates in the devil king castle, etc.—and showed it to Shuu and Sumire, since then at every opportunity Shuu and Sumire would praise Hajime "As expected from our son-!" with teasing mixed in it to mess with Hajime.

The corner of Hajime's eyes lifted up fiercely and brutally put pressure on Tio in an outburst of anger. With a cough, Tio choked in the middle of slurping her miso soup. Miso soup was dripping from her nose while her breathing was getting rough 'haa haa'.

"A, as expected from the parents of Hajime-san. Recently I have become used to it, but as I thought seeing the figure of Hajime-san being toyed around, the uncomfortable feeling that I get is not half-baked desu."

".....Nn. But, the bullied Hajime.....is also nice."

"My my, Yue-san. Recently, it feels like if it is about Hajime-san then everything is fine for you. Fufu, Myuu too has to work hard like this. Also Tio-san, this is the dining table you know? Please don't go haa haa while dripping snot like that, eat your food properly. Right now your face is looking quite "over the age limit" you know?"

Shia smiled wryly toward the exchange between Hajime and his parents, while Yue's cheeks reddened for some reason, Tio was going 'haa haa', and Remia was going 'my my, ufufu' smilingly. This was the ordinary day of Nagumo household recently.

Just when Hajime was going to snap from the mess, Shuu and Sumire easily drew back and concentrated on their

breakfast as though nothing had happened. Hajime who was trembling from losing the target of his anger was then comforted by Yue and others altogether.

With a sidelong glance at their son who was being taken care by beautiful women and girls, Shuu and Sumire faced each other and their expression burst into a smile.

□Nevertheless, that time when Hajime suddenly returned home, and in addition he also introduced Yue and others, it was really shocking huh.□

□You're right. For him to really go to another world and went home bringing cheat harem, that's something that I had never even dreamed of.□

While exchanging words with small whisper, both of them recalled that time when Hajime came home.



# Arifureta After - Morning at the Nagumo House Part 2

AN: Regarding the autograph session at [Tora no Ana] that is planned to be carried out at 22 November, because Hakumei is diagnosed with influenza, it's suddenly cancelled in hurry.

Please see the detail at my action report.

Really, my deepest apologies to those who are looking forward to it.

I think I will get better if I can recuperate at home.

Please treat me well.

---

A year after a whole class of a certain high school was spirited away which made a stir in the world.

At first, the impossibleness of a group kidnapping in the middle of day inside a school within an instant without any other class noticing, and the unlikeliness of it being a group disappearance from the half-eaten lunch, the unfinished homework, the kicked down chairs, etc., all of those heated up the media excessively toward this modern time Mary Celeste case that happened in a school.

However, what was called as the flow of the society was quiet callous, even the interest toward such occult major incident didn't continue for long. After half a year passed

with the news that there was no concrete progress within that short time, there were only impertinent commentator or self-alleged occult researcher harboring ulterior motive trying to use this case as their chance to make it big who kept trying to attract attention to this topic from various kind of view point, while the media was sprinkled with new topics one after another like some celebrity spouses divorcing or getting into affair, or some big shot politician having their dirty laundry aired.

Like that, the heated mass media calmed down and the interest of people began to move to other topics, even so at that time the family of the students who still disappeared without any information and the police were still frantically searching for their whereabouts. However, unable to even obtain a single clue, every one of them was beginning to be encroached by fatigue and resignation.

Shuu and Sumire were also the same, they became exhausted from continuing to search of the whereabouts of their vanished son. While desperately believing that Hajime was safe, and he would definitely return home, even so they could definitely heard the flow of time that was heartlessly flowing away and the sound of despair that was gradually approaching them

So that Hajime could come home anytime, they never missed to clean up Hajime's room for even a single day. And then, each time they cleaned the room, the coldness of the room that had lost its owner chilled their body coldly. Even when they were in the living room, or when they were taking a meal, what was echoing inside their ear was the voice of their son. While understanding that it was only their hallucination, many times they still suddenly looked around at their surrounding in surprise. It was already uncounted

how many times they dashed to the front door every time they heard small sound from there.

Even the "family association" that was formed together with all the families of the disappeared students only seemed to infect Shuu and Sumire with chilliness into their heart from looking at the face of the parents who were losing expression day by day.

And then, soon it would be one year since Hajime disappeared. For the two of them that meant that the shadow of despair would only become thicker.

The tic-tac sound of the clock was echoing excessively clearly, Shuu who was looking at his PC display suddenly opened his mouth without turning away or stopping his hand that was clicking on the mouse.

"Sumire, how about going to sleep soon? Yesterday you already stayed until late right?"

"It's no problem. If you are saying that, then you yourself, isn't it better for you to sleep? Yesterday at work you got a lot of problem right? You almost had no time to sleep at all."

Late at night, Shuu and Sumire who had gotten thin due to their anxiety were checking the bulletin board in PC and producing the flyer that called for information with a movement that was like a programmed machine. They were both exchanging words without even lifting up their face to look at each other.

"There is no problem with work. After all my guys are all reliable. Even when the president is not there, it really doesn't matter for them. Rather, I would just be a bother for them if I go to work with a face that look like a ghost like that, they would even chase me out. Besides, doesn't Sumire



has it worse than me? You missed your deadline again right?□

□.....Yes. But, that was only one time. My assistant is also excellent after all.□

Both Shuu and Sumire, in this one year they often took day off in this one year in their respective work of managing the game company or the manga serialization. Everything was for the sake of finding their son. Normally that kind of consecutive day off would make them lost the social trust from the people around them, but their coworker and subordinate who knew about the circumstance of the two showed their understanding and even proactively cooperated with them, thanks to that they didn't end up unemployed.

That was really an appreciated consideration, so that in case that Hajime came home, there would be no complicated situation like him witnessing both his parents became jobless altogether. There was also the factor that both of their work environment was special and also how Hajime often shown his face at both workplaces so that the people there held favorable impression to him, so the people at Hajime's parents workplace was also really worrying for Hajime from the bottom of their heart that Hajime got disappeared after getting involved with a sudden occult situation.

But, even those people's gaze was gradually changing into a gaze that was filled with a lot of pity, as though they were looking at something painful. Surely resignation had already grown thick inside them. There was no way they could say anything to the parents whose son's whereabouts became unknown, but everyone had began to think □It's possible, that Hajime is already.....□

There was also no way that Shuu and Sumire wouldn't notice such atmosphere, it also became a factor that cornered their mind needlessly, but they could take time to search for Hajime like this now was also thanks to those people, so there was no way they could do something like exploding in anger to them.

Their gloomy hearts, while both understood that there was no way they could rest, they still exchanged barefaced words like recommending each other to rest.

After a while, Shuu and Sumire still continued to exchange dialogue that was really empty, but before long, after looking at the information board in internet that was not only lacking in plausible information, but filled with obviously fake information or inconsiderate writing instead, Shuu finally took off his gaze from the monitor screen.

And then, while sighing deeply, he put both his elbows on the table and his head hung down with both his hands covering his eyes.

□.....Hajime. Just where he is right now.....□

□Dear.....□

Even though Shuu was still at the early half of his forty, but right now he looked like a tired old man. Sumire who saw him like that also stopped her working hand and lifted her face.

□As expected, how about we rest a bit?□

□.....You know that's impossible right? I won't be able to sleep soundly anyway.□

□That might be true but.....□

Sumire's words were caught up in her throat. What Shuu was saying was wholly correct, she herself was also like that. No matter how exhausted their body and mind had become, but day by day the fire of uneasiness in their heart only kept broiling stronger. Such thing stole their ability to have quiet sleep.

□It will be fine. It's still only a year. Even if it would take several years, we will find him without fail. No way I'm going to collapse until then.□

□.....You're right. It's just as you say.□

Her husband lifted his face with a wry smile, even so there was a dark shadow that couldn't be hidden there. Sumire smiled at him even while feeling concern, and then she stood up from her chair to nestle close to him.

But, just before she could do that, suddenly \*pin poo—n\* there was a chime sounding from the entrance.

Naturally, at this time when the day had already changed date, there was no way there would be anyone who would visit, if it was a relative then they should have contacted them beforehand, so the two of them faced each other suspiciously. That they were unable to reach 'that possibility' immediately, showed how exhausted the state of their heart.

Shuu slowly raised his heavy waist, then he took the receiver of the intercom. When he did that, naturally the figure of the visitor was projected at the display.....

□.....Aa, that, what to say.....this is, me here.□

The state of the sudden visitor who was unable to smoothly decide what word to use while his gaze was wandering incessantly, if the people who knew of this person in this one

year saw this attitude, they would surely stared in amazement reflexively.

Even from across the display, they knew.

This person's air, look, and even height were different from the one in their memory.

Even so, they knew.

Shuu perfectly, and instantly knew. That person, who was looking awkward somehow with a frowning face that looked troubled was.....the one who they had continued to search, the one they believed would surely come home.....

——it was their beloved son.

With smacking sound, Shuu threw away the receiver phone and threw open the door of the living room with a force as though he was kicking it open, without even hiding his impatience he roughly opened the lock of the front door, and then, he threw the door open.

And then,

□Aa.....that.....I'm home, Tou-san.□

□□Hajime-□□

Shuu's voice overlapped with Sumire who had chased after him unnoticed, they called the name of their son with a volume that might rip open their throat. At the same time, they tackled at the son who was scratching his cheek awkwardly in front of the house's gate.

□Hajime-, you, this stupid bastard! Where the hell you have been running around until now-□

“This stupid son-. Do you know how much you made us worry!”

Father and mother embraced their son altogether strongly, strongly that it made it hard to breathe. Right now, in this time, they were confirming that this son was really existing before their eyes. So that he wouldn’t disappear for the second time. They strongly, strongly embraced him.

The dim street light, and the lighting leaking out from inside the house, and then the perfectly round moon in the sky, were gently illuminating the family who became one once more, amidst that Hajime was stiffening in a banzai posture while being hugged tightly by the two. (TN: Banzai posture, if you screamed banzai in celebration, usually you will also raise both your hands in cheers right?)

Hajime thought that his parents must be worrying about him. He was convinced that they were believing that he would return home.

But, even so, the figure and atmosphere of the current him, even though his hair color, his artificial hair, and his artificial hand were returned to his former appearance as much as possible, but the him right now should be really different from how he once was.

That was why, he thought that they would surely feeling confused. He even resolved himself for them to say doubting words like “Are you really Hajime?” in suspicion. Depending on the situation, there might even be a need to spend time to reach understanding, that was what Hajime was thinking in the corner of his heart.

It was just like how Hajime’s false image pointed in one of the seven great labyrinths—at the “Ice and Snow Cave of Shuune Snowfield” before this, that in the depth of Hajime’s

heart, he had the fear that himself who had been acknowledged by both himself and other people as monster couldn't be accepted by his parents, that was the cause of this emotion of Hajime that couldn't be varnished over, which was both like himself but also unlike himself.

But, now that he had tried to open the lid, this was how it turned out. Shuu and also Sumire didn't even give any attention at Hajime's change, they gave him a tight hug that was overflowing with conviction and anger, and also a helplessly great relieve.

Inside Hajime's body, a hot, yet silently strong emotion that was unfathomably deep was rising up. Every grand experiences that he had experienced in another world, were passing through his brain as though he was experiencing a revolving lantern.

And then, there was only one thing that he was thinking.

——Aa, finally, I came home.

Hajime's two arms silently held the back of his two parents. And then, with a trembling voice, he spoke it one more time in a small, but clear voice.

□Tou-san, Kaa-san——I'm home.□

Shuu and Sumire, with their eyes still overflowing with tears, separated themselves from Hajime slightly, and with a firm straight gaze, they gave him those words together with the escaping smile——surely for Hajime, these words were the mark that informed him of the end of his long and dangerous journey in the true meaning.

□□Welcome home, Hajime.□□

After that, Hajime and others who noticed that the neighbors were stealing peek at the situation from the gap between the curtains, excitedly returned inside the house.

It was a home that he left only for a year. Even so, Hajime narrowed his eyes in nostalgia, he couldn't help himself to slightly caressed his hand on the railing and the ornaments.

Entering the living room, Hajime saw the large amount of the scattered leaflets on the table. He took one of them into his hand and stared at it closely, after that he also discovered the PC that was left opened displaying the site that asked for information of missing person.

□.....This one year after you were gone, we tried everything we can to look for clue. But, in the end, we couldn't obtain even one clue. ....Hajime, you, no, all of you, just where in the world you all have gone?□

□Also, Hajime. A year ago in that day, just what in the world happened?□

□.....About that. Explaining it is simple, but also difficult. There are a lot of things that must be talked.□

The deep gaze of their son that already couldn't be called as young at all, made Shuu and Sumire to gulp. And then they guessed. That Hajime had gone through a tremendous experience that they couldn't even imagine.

□I see. Then, let me straighten up the table quickly, we are going to talk a lot after that. Wait a second. I'm going to brew a delicious milk tea now.□

□Yeah. Thank you, Kaa-san.□

□Fufu, somehow you completely feel like an adult.□

Like that, while drinking the sweet and warm milk tea that Sumire prepared, Hajime said the truth of the group disappearance to the two. Hajime's experience was too dense to have everything said in one sitting. Therefore, he talked only about the summary of every important point, but even so the summoning to another world, survival in the abyss, the separation with his classmates, the conquer of the great labyrinths, the legendary decisive battle.....by the time Hajime finished talking about those, the sky was already starting to grow light.

Hajime who finished talking about the general event emptied his cup that had been refilled several times, and then he sighed. Shuu and Sumire were also sighing tiredly. Shuu was rubbing on his eye with his finger while Sumire was dropping her gaze at the empty cup, they were being silent from feeling lost at how to respond.

□As I thought, is that hard to believe?□

Hajime asked while smiling wryly.

□That's, obviously. Tou-san and also Kaa-san, due to our work we have plenty of knowledge about something like that but.....thinking, that it happen for real.....□

□That's right. But, thinking about the extremely unnatural group disappearance, we cannot really reject that it might be true. There is also no reason for Hajime to lie in this situation. That's why, our worry is, the possibility that someone *is making Hajime to believe such thing*.□

□Haha, indeed, that way of thinking is way more realistic. Me too, if I am in the position of Tou-san and Kaa-san, surely I will also think that at first.□



Being kidnapped by unknown people, and then the group was then brainwashed and had the memory of fantastical nonsense inserted into their brain.....indeed, rather than believing that he was going to another world and fought against monster and god there, that explanation sounded more plausible. Rather than they weren't believing the words of their son, it was more that they were thinking realistically with worry that if such thing was really done to their son then they would need to get him treatment quickly.

Hajime's wry smile deepened to the two who were worrying about him, then he opened his mouth because there was something that he had to confirm no matter what.

□Tou-san, Kaa-san. Whether what I'm saying is the truth or not, there is a method to proof that. That's why, assuming for now that what I'm saying is the truth, I want to ask something. ....Regarding the things that I had done, what do you two think? No, what do you think about the current me?□

That was the question that Hajime feared the most from the depth of his heart. If his parents held disappointment and fear, avoidance and disgust toward him then.....as expected, that would be hard for him. Surely if that happened, Hajime would exit the house, and then he would leap into the chest of his beloved lover.

But, in contrast with the anxiety and nervousness inside Hajime's heart, as though they had guessed the concern in Hajime's heart, Shuu and Sumire showed a smile that looked troubled, or possibly exasperated.

□Now see here, Hajime. I and also Sumire, we aren't a saint you know?□

□Eh?□

Shuu and Sumire stood up from their seat and approached close to the side of Hajime who was perplexed.

□Rather than other people's death, our son's safety is far more important. Perhaps you think of that as cold-hearted, but that is what is called parent. Good grief, for you to feel that nervous.....I wonder if you are thinking of something like, perhaps I'm going to be chased out from home? Really, what a big idiot you are.□

□However.....Kaa-san. Indeed, I killed because it was necessary, but I didn't even hesitate in killing. That was how much I changed. A guy who is not even holding any avoidance or disgust for killing, can you accept someone like that?□

What a hopeless kid, Sumire who was brushing his head as though to say that was replied back by Hajime with an expression that was lost for words. Hearing that reply, Shuu opened his mouth in exasperation for real this time.

□It's not about accepting or not, we are family you know? Something like stopping being family doesn't exist in Nagumo family. Don't you know? There is nothing that can make you stop being my son. The end result is, □You cannot run away from Otou-sama!□□(TN: Might be reference to something.)

□No, don't make any quote at a time like this.....□

□Hahaha, well, putting that aside. Hajime is my son, and I am a father. As long as that hold true, then me and also Sumire will be your ally anytime. There is no way anyone can worry about other people while their son's survival is being threatened. Also, if you are feeling guilty, if you say that you want to atone at the family of the deceased then I'll atone for it together with you, and even if you become a

psychopath killer then I'll stake my body and life to stop you.□

Most likely, if it was thought from the view point of common sense then the way of Shuu and Sumire were doing thing was mistaken. As parent, no matter what kind of circumstance there was, they had to question about the right and wrong of the killer. And if it was something unforgivable then they had to admonish the person. As parent, they had to reprimand their child about their wrongdoing.

And surely Shuu and Sumire also understood that. But even with that understanding, they were still undoubtedly happy that their son returned home alive even by killing someone else. If Hajime had came to term with it then that was fine, if for example he wanted to atone for his sin then they as parent would accompany him, and if he ended up as a fiend, then they would stake their life to take him back to the right path. They declared that clearly to Hajime.

□Hajime, do you regret what you have done until now?□

□No, I have not even a bit of regret. I don't even think that I'm mistaken. I decided to do what I did with the resolve against everything.□

□Yep. That's how it has to be. But Hajime, that way of doing thing won't work in Japan you know?□

□I know. The journey that I started with the determination to kill all the guys antagonizing me is over already. That's why, I too have to change my way of living. Well, I might at least do something like planting trauma to those who stand in my way though.□

□I see, then that's fine. Even if Hajime's heart has grown to be not reluctant in killing people, reasoning and emotion are properly existing inside Hajime. Then, that's fine. It's just as Shuu said, if Hajime actually step on the wrong path, we are going to take you back even if we have to spank you, and take the responsibility together with you.□

□Kaa-san.....□

Hajime thought, even when he had obtained the power to slaughter even god, but as expected, he was still no match against his father and mother. And then, he recalled his beloved daughter that he obtained in the another world, and he keenly felt of how he was still lacking as a father.

Shuu and Sumire gently patted Hajime who was closing his eyes quietly. If they actually saw Hajime murdering someone with their own eyes, there was no way they wouldn't be shaken. Perhaps it would become a trauma for them. Perhaps they wouldn't be able to give him their words unhesitatingly like this.

Even so, one thing that they could say with certainty was, that they getting scared against Hajime, their son, and then they distancing themselves due to that, was the only thing that they would never do.

That feeling was certainly conveyed to Hajime. Therefore, Hajime could only say one thing.

□.....Thank you. Tou-san, Kaa-san.□

The eyes of Shuu and Sumire squinted gently.

While feeling the warmth of these parents, Hajime opened his eyes and showed a wide and mischievous grin to them.

His heart was perfectly cleared. Hajime recovered his usual self due to the acceptance of his parents of his changed self.

In this case, what was left was the report that in a sense was the most important report that he had to tell them. It would also become a proof about the another world that he told them just now, so it would be two bird with one stone.

□Tou-san, Kaa-san. Do you remember, in the past.....about the stupid talk of what am I going to do if I am summoned into another world?□

□Hm? Aa, I remember. If you are a man, then in a world of sword and magic you will surely want to defeat the demon king and build a harem, that was what I said, while Hajime, I think you said □If it's me, it doesn't feel like I can defeat the demon king at all. What I can do, at best is to return home. And then if I find someone important for me there, then I'll return together with them□, right?□

□Tou-san remember that well huh. Well, that's how it is. I think I mentioned it a bit in my explanation before but.....I found important people there. I want to introduce them to you, so is it fine right now?□

□Right now? It's already dawn you know? Or rather, you made a girlfriend there!? Furthermore from another world? No, wait, I still don't know whether the story of another world summoning is true or not.....□

□Tha, that's right isn't it? By any chance, that person might be the one who planted false memory in Hajime..... And then, that person will say something like □If you want your son to return to normal, then please buy this holy vase. Don't worry, if you buy it right now, I'll give you special fifty percent discount for this million yen vase you know?□!(TN: In Japan there were case of fraud where a salesman is selling

vase/pot that they claimed as holy possessing various effect with crazy price)

Shuu who heard the full blown wild delusion of the frankly wary Sumire instantly went "Sumire, are you a genius!?" in agreement. While smiling wryly from witnessing his beloved being considered as a crooked salesman, Hajime's gaze wandered at empty air.

".....Yue, can you hear me? It's me."

"Oi, Sumire! For some reason Hajime is talking to empty air see! Is this that? What is called as air girlfriend!? What should I do as a father like this!?"

"Calm down dear. We were careless.....surely they had set up listening device at our house! After this the woman who will sell us the holy vase will arrive after getting called by Hajime you know!"

"What, the? Bastard, making my son as the stooge of your vase selling.....don't think that this is going to end up well for you. With my marvelous haggling technique, I'm going to beat down the price until below fifty thousand yen!"

Shuu and Sumire who couldn't possibly understand that Hajime who was suddenly talking to empty air was using "telepathy" were greatly shaken up. Sumire was strangely speaking up a realistic assumption while Shuu became slightly panicked and hardened a slightly off determination. And then, before Hajime knew it Yue had become a holy vase seller girl.

Hajime continued his telepathy while giving a sidelong glance at such parents.

□Yeah, it's fine already. ....Yeah, I already talked about the gist of the events. I want to quickly introduce all of you quickly. ....That's right. You know the coordinate right? Yeah, then open a gate and come here directly. It's at..... let's see, open it around a meter from my east.□

Actually, right now Yue was at the school building that Hajime attended before. When they returned to earth from Tortus, Hajime made the rooftop of the school building as the place where the gate was opened. From that place it was easy for him to imagine his home's position, and even if they arrived at afternoon, normally that rooftop was locked and people were forbid to enter there, the location was also outside of public gaze. That spot was convenient to use.

And then, after the classmates returned to their own home one after another, Yue and others proposed to stay at the school. It was so they wouldn't hinder Hajime's reunion with his parents.

Naturally, Shuu and Sumire who didn't know about that circumstance could only face each other in wonderment about their son who continued to talk toward empty air—they stiffened right after that.

With a distortion, the space right beside Hajime suddenly formed a vortex, and then it formed an ellipse shape right after that, and then a moment later a familiar scenery—a place that seemed to be a classroom of a school could be seen.

□A, Any\*\*ere, Door?□(TN: Reference to anywhere door from Doraemon)

□E, eh? Wai-, this is just too fantasy so suddenly!□

While Shuu and Sumire were greatly flustered, Yue's face peeked out with a plop from inside the gate. Those crimson eyes were wandering through the room with deep interest, and then those eyes narrowed joyfully when they captured Shuu and Sumire, at the end those eyes turned at Hajime and wordlessly inquired "It's fine to enter?"

"Welcome, to Nagumo household. Come in without reservation."

".....Nn"

With Hajime's welcoming words, Yue slowly stepped into Nagumo house. The space hole that suddenly opened inside the room, and the beautiful girl who was like an awakened bisque doll that appeared from there caused Shuu and Sumire to open and close their mouth wordlessly in obvious turmoil.

Hajime stood beside Yue, and while grinning mischievously like a kid who succeeded in his prank, he introduced his beloved lover.

"Tou-san, Kaa-san. Her name is Yue. She is my special person. By the way, she is a person of another world, a vampire, and a former princess."

"- , Template attribute!?"(TN: I think what they mean here is how Yue has so many clichéd character attribute.)

Shuu and Sumire splendidly returned a response that was impossible for run-of-the-mill people. Inside her heart Yue was feeling warm and fluffy thinking "Aa, they are really Hajime's parent" while at the same time, feeling a bit nervous in this important event where she was greeting at her lover's parent, she pinched at the edge of her skirt, and



showed a courtesy gesture that was overflowing with elegance and beauty.

□.....How do you do, Hajime's Otou-sama, Okaa-sama. Please call me Yue. Please take care of me for many years to come.□

□E, o, ou. No, I need to be polite here. Please take care of me too desu?□

□Ple, please take care of me, desuwa?□(TN: Both of the parents also used extremely polite language here)

The shock from witnessing the blond haired crimson eyed beautiful girl that looked like she came out from a picture book, and also this being the introduction to their son's lover for the first time in their life, caused the end of their sentence to actually turned strange. The figure of his parents lowering their head repeatedly and incoherently deepened Hajime's grin, however, as though to say that □It won't end with just this much yeah!□he opened his mouth once more.

□Shia, it's okay now!□

□Hai desuu! Tou-sama, Kaa-sama, I am called Shia! Please take care of me desuu!□(TN: The Kaa-sama and Tou-sama here used the kanji for in-law)

□□Rabbit eaaar, it cameee—!?!□□

Shia leaped out from the gate with a wide smile while her rabbit ears were flopping around. Shuu and Sumire showed a splendid harmonious reaction to the appearance of this second beautiful girl. Without even any composure to reply, their eyes became nailed at the rabbit ears that were moving around.

□Tio, come!□

□Uh huh. This art our first meeting, Chichiue-dono, Hahaue-dono. I am Tio Clarce of the dragon race, a mistress of Goshujin-sama, and also his sex slave. Please take care of me forever from here on.□

□□Sex slave!?□□

With twin hills that looked like they were going to spill out anytime, and dragon wings spread and flapped behind her in order to expose her true form, Tio made that greeting that was relatively no good. Hearing that caused Shuu and Sumire to spontaneously staggered. It appeared that the consecutive shocking development made their feet unsteady.

□Remia, Myuu!□

□Yes dear. Nice to meet you, I am called Remia. Please take care of me, together with my daughter.□

□E, err, err.....I, I am Papa's daughter Myuu desu! Ojii-chan, Obaa-chan, please take care of me nano!□(TN: Ojii-chan=grandfather, obaa-chan=grandmother)

□O, Ojii-chan!?□

□Da, daughteeer!?□

The beauty who lowered her head politely with graceful appearance, and the small Myuu who give her all in greeting. Shuu and Sumire were finally paralyzed from the astonishing words of Myuu. And then, \*gigigi\* their gaze moved toward Hajime like a machine that got forgotten to be oiled.

Their eyes were speaking their feeling more eloquently than anything. That was to say, "Explain what is the meaning of this!"

Therefore, Hajime answered concisely.

"Myuu is my daughter, and all of the others are my wives. Well, please take care of them okay."

"So casual!?"

"Ah, by the way, there are four more wives, so I'll have them give their greeting at another day."

"Real cheat hareem!?"

As expected, the two of them splendidly synchronized in a splendid reaction.

And then, the parental heart that was unshakeable even when their son confessed to be a killer went "You, are you really my son!?(Shuu)"and "You, are you really that son of mine!?(Sumire)"in great agitation and fluster, and then Shuu suddenly went 'I revealed the trick!' and yelled "No, wait, Sumire! There is no way girls this cute are real! Everything is CG! Don't get tricked!", hearing that Sumire yelled"Dear, you are a genius! Hajime, open your eyes! Even if 2D girl is converted into 3D, in the end they are just false image. It will only end in vain!"with a sorrowful expression.....

Anyway, the room already descended into a grand pandemonium.

However, even that pandemonium didn't continue for long.

It was because Myuu who sensed that they weren't welcomed from the state of the two parents got depressed, then she asked "Ojii-chan, Obaa-chan.....is Myuu no good?". The result from that went without saying.

"How do you do, I am Myuu's Ojii-chan you know?"

"How do you do, I am Myuu-chan's Obaa-chan you know?"

They splendidly got back on their feet within an instant. Their figure that was knocked out helplessly by Myuu's sly loveliness was exactly the same like Hajime as expected.

Like that, after they managed to get back on their feet, seeing the fantasy phenomenon that happened in front of their eyes and the beautiful girls who were not human, the two people who right from the start had high resistance to this kind of thing due to their nature of work immediately confirmed the truth of Hajime's words.

After that there was a great commotion of 'hip hip hurray'. The too real this and that which their son experienced, and the real harem of beautiful girls.....their otaku soul ate it up energetically before they threw barrage of questions at Hajime and others with eyes shining bright.

When Tio used regeneration magic to get out the image recording of Hajime's battle that she recorded, strange voice resounded through the residential area at the morning.  
"UoOOOOOOO-, AWESOOOOME! Did you know, did you know huuuh!? That's, that's my son! Thank you very much!" or, "KyaAAAA-, you heard that!? Just now, he said something amazing you know! This is bad! This child, is seriously demon king-sama! And then, demon king-sama is my son desu! Thank you very much!" and so on, perhaps because the two were also staying all night without sleeping, their tension kept raising and raising up, in the end, the two of

them continued to make commotion until Hajime who became unable to endure the shame made them went 'abababa' using Lightning Clad. (TN: That abababa expressed cartoonish electric shock, where the person that got shocked exposed their skeleton and ended up with only smoking body and curled up hair.)

□.....Nn. As expected, from Hajime's Otou-sama and Okaa-sama. They are completely out of ordinary.□

□Certainly, it feels like that they are really Hajime-san's parent like this desu.□

□It can even be said, that this is only natural for Goshujin-sama's Chichiue-dono and Hahaue-dono.□

□Ufufu, they resembled Haijme-san, what a unique personage.□

□Yep-, Papa, really resembled Ojii-chan and Obaa-chan nano!□

Yue and others spoke their impression while lukewarmly staring at Shuu and Sumire who fainted with great smile.

To those impressions, Hajime said a sentence.

□What the hell do you guys mean with that?□

Hajime's expression turned speechless.

Shuu and Sumire who returned from their reminiscence called with wide grin at their son's family who was flirting and frolicking in a sense at the morning dining table.

□Which remind me, Hajime. You are going to meet with Kaori-chan and others today right? You are not going to be

late?□

□Aa~, it will be at past noon, so there is no problem.□

□Shizuku-chan will also come right? What about Ai-chan?□

□It seems that Shizuku will come together with Kaori, but Aiko, I think she can come, but perhaps she will be late. She has her work and also her position after all.□

Hajime shrugged, while Sumire lowered her eyebrow in sympathy thinking □Ai-chan also has it hard eh.□

Today Hajime had the plan of having dinner with everyone, including Kaori and others too. The classmates would also participate, so it would be something like the class reunion of the people who got summoned to the alternate world. Although currently all of them were still active students, so the nuance was a bit different.

□Oi, Hajime. Tell Kaori-chan and others to show their face here more often. About beautiful daughter in law, the more the better.□

□That's right. Or rather, if the house reconstruction is finished, it's okay for them to live here instead you know? Isn't it the best when the house is lively and merry?□

□.....The girls themselves doesn't really mind that.....rather, they seem to want normally come, but their family doesn't seem to approve. Well, that's the sensible decision.□

At the corner of his mind, Hajime recalled the time when he met the family of Kaori and Shizuku while shrugging.

□H~mm, there is that. Well, just tell them that Kaa-san will welcome them anytime. Also.....fufu. I won't mind if you are

going to stay over tonight you know?□

□Debauch party eh! What a terrifying child even as my son.□

□You are noisy. I told you already I'm going to come home normally. Really, Tou-san and Kaa-san are.....□

Hajime's expression turned somewhat tired right from the morning. The wives from another world watched over that exchange between parent and child smilingly.

What was unfolding before their eyes, was certainly a peaceful and gentle, normal everyday of a family.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

I think next chapter I'll try writing about going out around the city with the wives.

It seems that the heartwarming story without much development will continue, but I'm also wanting to write a long extra story before long, so I will be happy if you all can read while feeling the heartwarming.

.....If Hakumai has more time.....real life, you bastard.....

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday next week too.





# Arifureta After - Downtown Date? Part 1

AN: I'm sorry, this chapter is a bit late.....

It's short but, please have mercy.

---

At the station plaza several block away from the neighborhood of Hajime's house, there was quite a splendid fountain that was installed there, many people were bustling there in this holiday.

Naturally, there were a lot of young males and females in that spot who seemed to have rendezvous appointment, their gaze often moved alternately toward their watch and the direction that the person they were waiting for would come from, or they were playing around with their smartphone to kill time.

Amidst those young people, there was the figure of Hajime. What seemed to be different from him compared to other people, was that he never particularly looked at his watch or played with smartphone, he kept sitting on the bench beside the fountain while staring absentmindedly at empty air, like a father who was taking his children out to play at holiday while slackening from the fatigue of his everyday work.

Yet, regardless of his slackening atmosphere, there was a vague presence from him as though his back was standing straight, perhaps it was because of the abnormal experience a normal youth of the same age would never encounter that Hajime had piled up.

While Hajime's body was in a really relaxed posture, the attention of the surrounding was naturally attracted to him because of that presence he exuded. Despite the strange sense of security that his calm atmosphere caused, there was also the slight aroma of danger that came from him.

Due to that, perhaps it could be said as only natural that sometimes there were group of girls who kept glancing toward Hajime. There were also girls whispering to each other with slightly reddened cheeks among those groups, who were in the verge of doing reverse picking up. (TN: Gyaku nanpa: Instead of man calling out to woman on the street, it was the woman who called on man in reverse.)

It was a popularity that was unthinkable for Hajime before he got summoned to the alternate world Tortus.

□.....Should I use presence isolation like this?□

Naturally for Hajime who possessed monstrous specs, those movements of the surrounding were leaked into his ear, he muttered such thing while his posture and gaze stayed unmoving still.

Like that, a group of girl with courage(?) finally approached timidly in order to call out to Hajime, at that time when the surrounding girls and boys were observing carefully, an energetic calling voice that caused them to open their eyes wide in shock resounded.

□Ah, you are there nano~. Papaa~~~~!□

\*sutetetetete—\* The one who dashed from the street of the station was Myuu, her emerald blond hair was lightly fluttering while a full smile was pasted on her face. That lovely figure of a foreigner beautiful little girl running with

her all caused the gaze of all the people at the station plaza to move at her.

As though to say 'who cares about those gazes!', Myuu didn't show any reaction at all and keeping her momentum she dived at Hajime who was slacking up on the bench.

Like a bullet, Myuu leaped in full power without a single shred of reservation or mercy. Normally, Hajime would match the timing and swayed back to perfectly kill the impact and gently caught her, but right now he was sitting on the bench, so he couldn't do that.

And so, one of Hajime's hands gently scooped the jumping Myuu's shoulder and he skillfully converted the charging momentum into rotation. So to speak, it was something like Aikido. Just before Myuu impacted the stomach of Hajime in midair, she was twirled in a rotation and like that she was dropped down to sit on the lap of Hajime.

□Oy, Myuu. I told you many times already, don't jump because it's dangerous.□

□Ehehe~, I'm sorry nano~□

Myuu blinked for a moment because she didn't understand what happened, but seeing Hajime who was warning her with a wry smile, she immediately grinned loosely and leaned back snugly at Hajime's chest.

Hajime made a troubled smile seeing the state of his beloved daughter who didn't seem to reflect on her action at all, he then used his hand to change the way he held her and then he stood up.

From the surrounding,□E, eee? Papa? Just now, that girl called him papa?□or □Lies, he has a child!?□, or □Oi oi, how

old is that guy.....if that kid is his child, then just when were she born.....□, or □Rather than that, just now is amazing isn't it? That kid is rotated in full circle you know?□, the topic was spreading with an amazing momentum in the plaza.

But, the entrance of Myuu was still only the beginning. All of them would witness even more shocking scene after this.

□My my, Myuu. Mama told you that it's no good for you to run off alone right? After all it's easy to get lost in this world.....□

□Mamaa. But, Papa is here so.....□

□Ufufu, Myuu really is a papa-girl. Dear.....thank you for waiting.□

With her sandal making cute sounds \*patapata\* from each step, wearing a long skirt and elegant cardigan, also swaying emerald green hair that was braided with hair tie, Remia finally arrived.

Seeing the entrance of an older, or rather a foreigner oneesan who had plenty of sex appeal of a widow, \*gulp\* the sound of someone gulping their saliva could be heard from somewhere. Several men were already sending piercing gaze of envy toward Hajime who had beauties as his wife and daughter.

But, still not yet. It still wasn't over yet with this!

□Hajime-saa~n, thank you for waiting~

□My apologize for making you to wait, Goshujin-sama.□

The ones who were saying that with their arrival were Shia with her faint bluish white long strait hair swaying, wearing miniskirt from where her white slender beautiful legs were generously exposed, and Tio who wasn't wearing her usual kimono, and instead wore loose trousers and V-shirts, and also a long cardigan.

Both of them were owner of good looks that could make idol or actress to run away barefooted in shame. Such two girls were approaching toward Hajime who seemed to already have a child and wife with obvious good will coloring their whole face.

The gaze of the people at the station plaza was already in a glued state toward Hajime without being unable to take off their gaze. Their curiosity kept rising over the limit.

While completely ignoring those people, Hajime shrugged with him still carrying Myuu.

□You all wanted to try having a rendezvous right? I don't really mind. Spending time not doing anything, only staring absentmindedly at nothing is not bad sometimes.□

Yes, it was just as Hajime said, if it was asked for what reason these people who were living at the same house were meeting at the station plaza in an appointed time, that was because of the request of the female camp. Hajime thought in his heart that it was better to go together, but if he was requested for something like this then he couldn't reject it. It was a cute request for him.

□So, what about Yue? You all come together right?□

Hajime tilted his head seeing that there was only one of his lovers who hadn't yet appeared in this place.

□Aa, I think Yue-san will arrive soon. There were some guys picking up women in the train, so Yue-san was taking care of them while telling us to go ahead.□

□Taking care.....don't tell me, she isn't going to smash them right? Spare me from that. If the monster of clothing store will be overflowing even until this world.....I'm prepared to even wage war you know?□

□Even though Goshujin-sama is a godslayer, thou art still not very good against Christabel and others huh.□

Hajime's expression cramped from listening to Shia's explanation. Tio was being somewhat exasperated seeing that state of Hajime, but when she thought from the point of view of Hajime whose ass kept getting stared feverishly each time by those manly women of another world, her gaze was changing into sympathy thinking that it might be something that couldn't be helped.

By the way, according to Shia's additional explanation, it seemed that Yue would only toy with the guys' memory and mind using soul magic, and she wouldn't use the crotch smash. For the time being, Yue and others had also learned of the proper method of dealing with trouble at Japan which had strict law to maintain order compared to the other world.

While they were talking like that, Hajime suddenly felt a restless sign from the direction of the station street, so Hajime turned his gaze there.

Sure enough, from there he could see a figure of a beautiful girl with crimson eyes and golden hair that looked as though she came out right from the screen, walking with calm air majestically, and also with elegance and gracefulness at the

same time, as though she was a queen walking on a red carpet.

Yue wasn't in her girl mode that was normally in the appearance of twelve years old. She had transformed her appearance similar with Hajime, into an age of around seventeen years old. There was no need to mention her bewitching air, the faint smile that was pasted on her lips might be from her feeling toward her beloved that was in the end of her sight. That smile also exposed out tenderness, which was magnifying the charm of her perfect beauty by several times over.

Yue who should be called as a peerless beauty from just a glance was exuding out adult charm, but the clothes that she came wearing were a loose parka and lacy skirt that were honestly seemed to be rough yet cute, that style of clothing pushed aside the difficult to approach aura that was characteristic in a beautiful person which further boosted up her charm.

Anyone who caught sight of Yue, regardless of their age or gender, they would have their gaze drawn in without exception. The sounds of \*gon-\*, or \*gashan-\*, or \*bachikon-\* that could be heard from here and there, were the sounds of disaster that were played by the victim of Yue. In a sense she could be called as a walking disaster.

A youth crashed into a telephone pole because he was walking while watching Yue, a group of boy that seemed to be students were stampeding over a store's signboard, a girlfriend who came back to her sense visited her slap at the boyfriend beside her to drag him back into reality.

However, Yue didn't pay attention to those at all. She walked forward dashing, and before long, amidst the gathered

attention, she had approached until Hajime's side.

□.....Nn. Hajime, thank you, for letting us to have "rendezvous".□

Saying that, Yue put her lips on top of Hajime's. That act was really natural, as though doing that was only a matter of course, like how if the wind blew then the leaves would sway.

Yue put her hand gently on Hajime's chest with her feet standing on her tiptoes to make herself a little taller in order to kiss Hajime. Seeing such Yue caused the surrounding to be shaken.

□Geez, Yue-oneechan is unfair nano! Myuu is going to do 'chuu' too!□

□My my, then I too.....□

□Uu, it's a little embarrassing in front of a crowd like this desu but.....□

□Art that so? Rather, this makes me a little excited though?□

Right after Yue separated from Hajime, Hajime nonchalantly evaded the octopus kiss of Myuu who aimed at his lips and redirected it on his cheek, after that he accepted Remia and Shia's kiss while gifting a slap at Tio. At the end there were the female camp whose cheeks were blushing, and one pervert who was going 'haa haa' while holding her slapped cheek.

The scene of a real harem, where one man with a child was exchanging kisses with multiple beautiful girls and women caused the tension of the people at the area to break through the limit. □What the hell is that!? What is going on!?



Is this a shooting of some show!?—some panicked,—Tha, that man, what kind of person he is!? Is he the son of a financial conglomerate somewhere?—some was imagining the true identity of Hajime,—Thi, this is Japan right?—and some was doubting their own whereabouts, the crowd were all getting really busy with their thought.

At last, some people with smartphone camera appeared, deciding that there was no way they were going to let go of this rare scene.

But, without a single exception,

—E, eh? Wai-, the screen light vanished suddenly!?

—What’s this, it got noises all over!?

—No way, is it broken!? Spare me from that!

Like that, all the smartphones were suddenly became out of form and the people couldn’t take picture using their phone. The cause of this was naturally, Hajime. By performing a minute adjustment to his characteristic magic “Lightning Clad”, he emitted out electromagnetic wave that disrupted the electronic. Of course, if the electronic got away from Hajime then they would return to normal.

—.....Nn. It becomes noisy. Hajime, let’s go soon?

—No no, what are you trying to do attempting to depart naturally like that. There are still members who haven’t arrived yet here.

—.....? Hajime, you are feeling tired right now.

—You think I’m Agent Mu\*\*er. Don’t try to avert the topic with X-Fi\*e make-believe. (TN: X-File series, FBI agent Fox

William Mulder. Don't know what this refer too though, never watch X-File)

Even while knowing that there were members who hadn't arrived yet, Yue urged them to depart with a really natural gesture. To that, Hajime smiled wryly while making retort.

□.....It's fine, there is no problem. Those two has severe constipation and cannot co——□

□Yuee~~~~! What are you saying~~!□

□Wait a second, no matter what, that lie is just too cruel don't you think!□

Yue's deceiving words that were too cruel to be targeted to a maiden were cut off by Kaori who was running to here wearing a feminine one piece dress, with her body returned to her original body, and Shizuku whose trademark ponytail was swaying behind her.

The further addition of beautiful girls caused the surrounding to become hectic, Kaori only gave that a glance before glaring sharply at Yue right away. And then she immediately turned her gaze at Hajime and smiled gently.

□Sorry, Hajime-kun. You've waited long?□

Hajime was going to open his mouth, but before that happened,

□.....Nn. He waited feeling bored to death. As punishment, Kaori is to go home right away. Now, quickly go home. Now, now□

□I won't go home! Yue you bully-. Yue who is saying something like that is the one that has to go home!□

Yue kept pushing away on Kaori, to that Kaori reacted honestly and pushed back at Yue. This was what was called as “Hand Four” in pro-wrestling. The two girls were grappling with each other putting all their strength in it. Both of their foreheads pushed at each other without any side taking a single step back. (TN: Don’t know if that’s the correct name, Yue and Kaori here were pushing at each other with their hands grasping the other’s hands and also their forehead coming into contact.)

By the way, Kaori was able to face Yue equally despite not being in a body of apostle was because Kaori’s original body itself was inserted with the factor of apostle flesh and changed into a specially made body.

It was a body reconstruction for the sake of clearing the problem of the difference in lifespan between her and Hajime and others, but that wasn’t all, she was also able to activate “Apostle Mode”, in that case her hair would change to silver and she could let out wings from her back. Of course, she could also do disintegration ability and twin sword art without any problem. ....Though those were something extremely unneeded in this peaceful Japan life.

Yue and Kaori were always quarreling about something, but the one who took the lead in the body reconstruction of Kaori was none other than Yue. Perhaps due to the influence when she was taken over by Ehito, Yue somehow understood the method to create apostle, so by using all age of god magic and with the help of Hajime and Tio, the apostlefication of Kaori succeeded splendidly. Their closeness was as great as how much they were quarreling.....perhaps this phrase existed to describe these two.

□Err, Hajime. I think we come right on time but.....I wonder if we made you wait?□

Even while looking troubled at the quarrel of the two, Shizuku asked timidly at Hajime. Of course, Hajime said no to the question. Shizuku sighed in relieve hearing that, and then after she looked around feeling a bit embarrassed, she asked Hajime with reservation.

□Say.....I wonder if I look strange?□

That question was naturally referring to the fashion she was wearing. Shizuku before she was summoned to another world and even while she was in another world was basically kept wearing pants, but today her appearance was wrapped in a flare skirt and no-sleeve shirt. Although looking from the length of her skirt that reached around above the knee, and the properly fastened buttons on her skirt, this appearance was also really like Shizuku.

□Yeah, I think you look cute. Or rather, before this too, I told you already that you don't need to get that shy just from wearing a skirt right? After all, it really suited you.□

□Is, is that so? Fufu, thank you.□

The appearance of Shizuku who was shyly fiddling around with her skirt, if the self-alleged little sisters who idolized her as Onee-sama saw this then they would surely fainted without doubt. That was just how lovely the figure of Shizuku who was letting out her natural girlishness in front of Hajime.

And then, Yue and Kaori whose hands were still grappling each other with only their head turned toward that exchange between Hajime and Shizuku were,

□.....So nonchalantly, taking the delicious part like that.  
Shizuku, what a terrifying child.□

□Shizuku-chan.....recently, you are not stopping me even  
when I was quarreling with Yue aren't you.....□

Even those whispers of the two didn't reach at all to the ear  
of the swordswoman-sama whose maiden power was in full  
throttle right now.

After that, Kaori who noticed that Yue and others had kissed  
Hajime pressed Hajime for a kiss as expected, while Shizuku  
whose face became bright red thinking 'such thing is  
impossible in front of the crowd!' got a little depressed that  
it would be only her who didn't get a kiss, but Hajime who  
was unable to be indifferent to that state of Shizuku  
forcefully kissed her which caused her to faint, it went  
without saying that the station plaza became a  
pandemonium after that.

Like that, seeing that the commotion was also getting larger,  
Hajime and others set out to the city for a date until five  
o'clock, when the dinner party with the summoned  
classmates would start.

□I have.....seen something amazing.□

After that someone among the people who were left behind  
whispered like that, that sentence was exactly something  
that represented the feeling of everyone in the station plaza.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and  
reports about misspelling and omitted words.



# Arifureta After - Downtown Date? Part 2

At the street that was slightly distanced from the downtown main street, in the fast-food restaurant that was facing the street. At the window-side seat in that restaurant's second floor, the figures of three young men who seemed to be high school student could be seen slacking up listlessly on the chair, as though to say that they had too much free time to spare.

Above the tray that was put on the table in front of the three, burger wrapping that had been crumpled up into a round shape and empty French fries container were scattered about carelessly.

□Aa~□

While scowling at the juice which had become thin due to the melting ice, one of the high school students was discharging out a strange groan. Hearing that, the remaining two students directed an annoyed gaze and an understanding gaze at the first student.

□I know that we got nothing to do, but don't make that kind of voice. It's embarrassing.□

□You are saying something like that huh. In this precious holiday, three men are jabbering like this.....haaa~. On top of having nothing to do, this is just empty.....□

□Don't say that. That'll just make you feel emptier.□

These three who had been friends since middle school were currently first year high school students. Harboring a faint hope, that if they advanced to high school then it would be an exciting springtime of their life that didn't exist in middle school.....that something would happen, but in actuality there wasn't really anything particular that happened, they were spending normal days that had no difference with their middle school period.

Actually, the school they were enrolled into, was the high school where the world-shaking occult case happened a year ago, and among the current third year there were also the seniors who were directly related with that case. That too became the primary cause that inflated the hope they were harboring that "something" might happen in their high school life (they received fierce opposition from their parents that they chose this school as the first choice but they persuaded their parents) but.....there wasn't really anything happened.

Of course, there was also decisively different point before and after the occult case, and that was something that undoubtedly made them delighted from the bottom of their heart that they enrolled into their current high school. That point was.....

□Aa, I want to have a date with Yue-senpai.□

□I want to marry Shia-senpai.□

□Shirasaki-senpai.....is great isn't she□

The three were facing up the ceiling while leaking out their wild delusion, that rather than with these male friends with whom they had a stuffily undesirable but inseparable relationship, they would rather walk around the city in holiday with the senior they yearned for. And then hearing



each other's words, they exchanged glances among them. And then, they spoke words to each other at the same time.

□□□Don't say something like that. It feels empty.□□□

The three simultaneously sighed so deeply to the degree that it would surely let out all the happiness that they possessed. While the image of the senior they yearned for was floating at the back of their mind, at the same time they lamented the fact of how the gaze of their yearned person was directed only at a single person, furthermore that person was the same person for the three different girls they yearned for, and that fact was known not only in school, but even the whole neighborhood had already knew of that fact. (TN: In Japan there is the saying that sighing will cause your happiness to get away from you.)

In addition to that, it didn't stop with just that three seniors, something like that was just.....

□Shit, even though in this world, there are many people in love poverty like us, that shitty bastard-□

□O, oi. Stop that. Did you forget already, about the guys that were turned like that after speaking ill of that "you know who" behind his back?□

□.....Are you talking about the captain of the karate club, how he got transfigured into a big sis the next day?□

□There is also that, but there also people like the ace of soccer club who got planted with phobia of female, or the math teacher who even though he was always acting sarcastically, but one day he was suddenly using polite language at "you know who" like a military.....□

□Bu, but, those were lies right? Those were just like urban legend right? Look, those guys, they are the 'returnee'. Those kind of story were created a lot half for fun.....in fact, there aren't any seniors or teacher like in those rumor.□

□That's, you're right but.....□

Stories that sounded like urban legend—but speaking about that, even the story about “real harem” also “sounded like urban legend” in that case.....in the end, that was what the three of them came to think but they didn't say it out loud. It was the truth that students and teacher that became the basis of the rumors couldn't be found in the school, but at the same time, there were also rumors that those rumored guys had transferred school or changed job.

It was unknown what was the truth and what was the lie. And that also granted uneasy feeling that they couldn't describe. Especially because the new first year didn't know about the returnee—the people who returned back from being spirited away in mass were called like that by the society and like that the naming stuck——'s school life right after they returned from the occult case.

Naturally, there were also a lot of first year students who were ignorant of the ways of the world and get carried away, they attempted to go in offense toward the beautiful seniors and foreign students that were among those returnee group but.....most of them were turned into ash after being shown the relationship of those beauties with “that person”, or they were stopped by the male seniors of the returnee group with kind gaze when they attempted to take malicious action from jealousy, and after a few months passed those kind of people eventually became a little bit adult from understanding in their heart that “it's just how it is”.

Even so, as expected there was no way the yearning toward the seniors who were so beautiful that even celebrity couldn't win against them would disappear, and that went even truer with the jealousy toward that "you know who" who was literally monopolizing those beautiful seniors like a joke, grumble or cursing would sometimes leak out suddenly toward that you-know-who like this.

□Haa.....hm? O, oi, that□

□Hm?□

□Aa?□

One of the male students for some reason turned his gaze outside the window, and then he noticed of that group and raised his voice. The other two got curious and moved their gaze following him, and there, in an unbelievable timing, the rumored group was walking on the street at the other side.

It was that "you know who" ——Nagumo Hajime, and his wives.

□Oi oi, just why are those people here?□

□That is, no matter how you see it, this must be a date.□

□As always, what amazing line up huh.....wait, that child riding on "that person's" shoulder, is that the rumored daughter? So it's true that he have a child? Isn't that bad.....□

\*bita-!\* The three mob clung on the window glass, staring hungrily at Hajime who was walking nonchalantly while being surrounded by extraordinarily beautiful girls and women in enjoyment. Seeing from the view point of the

people inside the restaurant, the figures of those three were like geckos that were clinging on window, it was relatively a strange sight. It almost caused the 0 yen smile of the restaurant waitress to crumble. (TN: 0 yen smile=a free smile, a business smile)

□Yue-senpai, Shia-senpai.....also Shirasaki-senpai and Yaegashi-senpai are there too. Next are the black haired beauty and the blond beauty that were sometimes seen at the school festival or after school.....□

□Just what kind of perfect lineup this is. Dammit it all-□

□Aa, also that child.....she is super cute. There is even a beautiful little girl.....how envious.□

□Eh?□

□Eh?□

□Eh?□

The last statement caused the three to spontaneously leak out stupid sound while they faced each other. Or rather, two of them were making□Eh, this guy is seriously, that kind of guy?□look at the last one while drawing back. That last person seeing that tried to solve the misunderstanding in panic then.

□Ah, those senpai are getting farther see.□

□Yosh, we got nothing to do anyway, let's try following them yeah. What kind of date a really harem man is having, this can be used for future reference.□

□Hey, you guys are misunderstanding okay? I'm not like that okay?□

□But, will it be okay? From the rumor, those people for some reason are really sharp I heard. Won't it be bad if we got found out?□

□This is in the middle of city, there are also a lot of people so there won't be any problem. Besides, this is that group of beauties we are talking about. There is high chance some punks going to pick a fight with them. At that time, what kind of action "that person" will take.....perhaps we are going to understand a bit, whether those rumors about the senpai that got turned into big sis or the teacher that got turned into pseudo military are the truth or not, don't you think so? You are curious right?□

□He, heey, listen to me. I really, don't have any interest for little kid at all. I was just simply.....□

□Indeed.....wait, this is bad, They are seriously getting farther. For now let's go first.□

□Yoosh. Well, even just paying respect at the figure of Yuesenpai and the others in casual clothing at holiday is already the best anyway.□

□Yeah-□

□Oy wait! Don't ignore me here! You guys are seriously mistaken! No, really!□

Until the end the noisy three students didn't notice the previous waitress whose eyes weren't smiling anymore even though the lips were still smiling. They exited the restaurant with noisy footsteps. And then, from the entrance downstairs, a yell of "Rather, I am someone that get excited from adult woman, like female teacher, or widow heree-" that would cause headache could be heard.....the waitresses sighed deeply hearing that.

□Heeey, you guys are really mistaken okay?□

□Geez, we got it already.□

□You like female teacher or widow. That was what you were saying right? Rather than that, don't make so much noise. We are going to get found out here.□

□Even though I was on the brink of getting treated like a pervert lolicon just now, you guys.....□

By the time he did a coming out with his outrageous fetish at the fastfood restaurant, he was already definitely a pervert, but no one there made such retort. Rather than that, it was more important to observe carefully the party of Hajime and others who were currently enjoying window shopping at the end of their gaze.

While they were observing, Hajime's group entered a large three storey store that was fairly famous for its ladies fashion. From across the glass window, the trio could see how the shop employees and other customers were taken aback for a moment. But the shop employees were immediately recovering their usual attitude like a pro, while the other female customers were sending their gaze as though they had encountered celebrity, and the male camp who were taken along with the female customers were staring in fascination in a daze.

Amidst those, the aforementioned Hajime's group didn't look particularly bothered with all the attention and they only looked around inside the store, sometimes the female camp would ask for Hajime's opinion and tried some clothes. To that, Hajime changed Myuu's position from on top his shoulder into carrying her with one hand, and then he seemed to say one or two sentence back regarding his impressions to the clothes. Just from looking it could clearly

be seen that Yue and others were swinging from joy and nervousness when they were listening to what Hajime was saying.

□.....By any chance, that man is giving back different impressions to all of them respectively?□

□If he is just saying “that suits you”, then at the very least it will be said six times from only one round you know. That will make him look like a broken machine in that case.□

□Based from the expressions of all those girls, it seems that man is saying different impression each time without fail. ....Is this, the true power of a harem man.....□

The trio were continuing to observe by hiding at a shadow of merchandise even while being seen suspiciously by other customers and employees. Their expression changed into shudder. If it was them who were asked for impression by that many women changing clothes multiple times like that.....without a doubt in their case they would be turned into a broken speaker saying the same thing.

But, after that, after the group was feeling satisfied walking around inside the store, the three mediocre high school students (first year) were made to taste further the dreadfulness of a real harem man’s deed.

□Wa, wait-. Don’t tell me, he is planning to pay for that many clothes!?!□

□That’s a lie right-. This store, it’s really expensive you know! Even if each of them only buy one clothes, there will be six pieces.....is that guy’s financial strength a monster!?!□

Ahead of the gaze of the trembling trio, were six clothes that were put on the register. Yue, Shia, Tio, and Remia looked happy, while Kaori and Shizuku looked a bit apologetic, even so they were staring with undisguised happiness at the back of Hajime who was speaking with the clerk.

Hajime handed a card at the clerk and finished the bill, then he wrote the address for the mailing destination and turned back. He only shrugged toward the thanks that were said to him by the female camp before urging them to continue the date. And then there was Myuu who repeatedly hit lightly at Hajime's cheek in protestation because it was only her who wasn't bought some clothes due to the lack of size that matched her body, but as though to say that he got it, Hajime turned a gentle gaze at her and nodded before leaving the store.

The customers who were accompanied with lover or friend, and the employers who were left behind then let out deep sigh that was filled with various thought.

□Come to think of it, once, I heard a rumor. "That person's" parents, seems to be the president of a game company, or a popular manga author. Also, it seems the person himself also did some part time work, and it was said that he earned quite a lot.□

□Aa. I also heard something like that. In addition, there was also some joking rumor that the person himself was starting up a company related to jewelry. They said that black haired beauty and that blond beauty are the company director or the secretary or something.□

While following behind Hajime and group, the trio was laughing dryly after conversing of the rumors that sounded



like a joke, but now those rumors seemed to have some truth in it after what they witnessed.

In fact, that rumor hit the bull's eye. When Hajime just came back to this world, he got really busy with taking care of large problems like the forgery of everything that was related with government administration including family register, etc., and also countermeasure against the mass media. By the time all of those calmed down, he was faced with the problem about providing for Yue and others, although he was still a student, but as expected it was unacceptable for a man to keep relying on his parents for that. In order to raise his dependability status, he pondered for a way to earn money.

One of his ideas was starting up a jewelry shop. If he was asked why a jewelry shop, of course, it was because he was a transmutation master, and through that he possessed an unfair method regarding processing technology of jewel. Depending on the situation, even without any raw ore, as long as he had Structural Component skill he could possibly create precious stone from scratch.

As for design, he left it to Remia who unexpectedly displayed good sense in her idea, Hajime only transmuted following her design. Furthermore, just by wearing these accessories that Hajime created, it would improve the physical condition of the wearer, or improving the skin, or raising the memorizing ability, anyway the accessories had *miraculous* effects.

At present the business was done in a small office with their sales mainly from internet, but even so, Tio who in this one year was learning economy and management carried out the administration of the business, so he could work while also going to school. Rather, through word of mouth the good

design sense and the miraculous effects were promoted further and the business produced quite an earning.

Furthermore, Remia and Tio who weren't attending school respectively showed their interest on the various design style or economic system of earth, so this jewelry shop that Hajime established wasn't just killing two birds with one stone, it was already killing three birds with one stone where Remia and Tio also could pursue their interest. Hajime himself was also stretching his hand toward various trades in his own way.

□Magic merchandise is selling like magic huh.□ Seeing Hajime who was making a really crooked smile while saying that, caused Shuu and Sumire to avert their eyes at the same time, while it went without saying that Yue and others were enraptured with that Hajime.

□O, oi, it's finally the development just as we thought! As expected from those seniors. The predator that snapped at the bait is nothing half-assed.□

□Wait, is this, going to be okay? From their appearance, they feel like college students, they are absurdly huge.□

□Le, let's at least, prepare so that we can contact the police.□

Ahead of the gaze of the trio who was hiding on the nearby signboard while seeing the situation, Hajime and group who were going to enter into a children clothing shop were being approached by five men with great body build that seemed to be college students. The five college students were approaching with smile on their mouth. Dyed hair, rough clothing, rough expression, rough atmosphere, from all those it was obvious that they were the type of people you wouldn't want to get involved with.

The people at the surrounding were also somehow sensing the trouble that would happen, uneasy air could be felt from them.

The approach of those fellows caused Hajime to look back and narrowed his eyes. And then, the five men arrived before Hajime and group, the sound of someone gulping could be heard from somewhere, immediately following,

□Hajime-san, also all the girlfriends, greetings —su-!□

□□□□Greetings —su-!□□□□

The five scary guys bowed their head simultaneously. Voices and expressions of□Eee——!!□were overflowing from the surrounding. The unexpected development also caused the trio to go□Whyyyy!?!□with their body leaning out from the signboard. Amidst those, Hajime was,

□.....Aa? Who are you guys?□

He returned a suspicious stare at the scary guys. Getting flustered and a bit shocked from that reply, a man with dyed blonde hair and piercing opened his mouth in panicked rush.

□I, it's me, me. Don't you remember me?□

□Hmph? So this is a “It's me, me” fraud right to the face..... you are quiet a novel guy huh.□(TN: “It's me, me” fraud, when someone unknown called your phone and suddenly said “it's me, me” without saying any name and in a panicked tone. They would claim that your friend or family just got into accident and rushed you to transfer money to them.) □Tha, that's not it! Half a year ago, I picked a fight with Hajime-san together with twenty of my friends, I am Hide that got beaten up black and blue at that time! After

that Hajime-san gave me introduction to my current workplace, and from that I work together with Hajime-san a few times as information dealer don't you remember-

.....Aah, yep. Hide huh. Hide. Yep. I remember you now.

Do, do you really remember mee-

Hajime obviously didn't seem to remember, but it would be scary later if this Hide kept asking doggedly (half a year ago, he had tasted "true fear") so he stopped insisting. That scary face changed into a pathetic look like a puppy that was thrown away.

So, beaten up information dealer Hide, what's your business with me?

That name feels like it's going to catch up as my nickname, so please spare me from that. Eeerr, I don't really have any business, but I just caught sight of Hajime-san by chance, so I only came to give a greeting, that's all.

I see. What a honest guy huh. Aa, somehow I recalled you. If I remember correctly, you guys are that bunch who got cold shoulder from Yue and others, and then you tried to take Myuu hostage as revenge, and in the end you guys did dogeza while crying to me right?

.....Please don't say anything about that anymore. That is a past that I really want to erase.....

The eyes of Hide and his friends turned empty altogether while their body was shivering. One of them looked like they could burst crying anytime.

After that, Hide and others who talked a bit with Hajime said that if it was children clothing then they knew of a shop of

an acquaintance nearby that was little-known yet had good merchandise, receiving that information Hajime and others headed there. Seeing the five scary guys who was like a well trained soldier from how they continued to lower their head until the figure of Hajime's group disappeared from view, it went without saying that it caused the gaze of the surrounding to become wordless.

□ Somehow, it was different from expectation.....□

□ What we expected had already happened, and it was settled by "that person", and this is the result huh.□

□....."Settlement" that made dangerous looking older bunch to act like loyal dogs huh.....those guys, did you two see they were trembling.....□

□□.....□□

For some reason the body of the trio shuddered suddenly. And then at that time when they were pondering whether to continue tailing or to just stop it already, they witnessed the spectacle of Hajime and group exiting the children clothing shop, and the delinquent bunches who caught sight of that once more bowing their head to Hajime just like before.

The trio somehow missed their chance to speak of stopping their observation. And while that trio was still watching attentively, they saw Hajime and others who asked for a good café this time before they walked away, and the delinquents who as expected bowed their head for seeing them off.

Even during the walk until the café, the scene of young bunches who obviously had preference of living in back alley standing up in panic to give greeting while bowing

their head when they happened to catch sight of Hajime, entered their sight many time.

Even when they returned back to main street the same thing happened, bunch of guys who seemed to be of that kind would suddenly lower their head with gaze that was filled with terror and respect when they crossed over Hajime's path.

And the clincher of all that, was when a black foreign car stopped nearby Hajime and group who was having pleasant chat at an open terrace café. From that car, bunch of men wearing suits and clad in dangerous atmosphere that would blow away the likes of the delinquents until now were getting off, and as expected even these dangerous men were also greeting while bowing their head to Hajime. Naturally, the atmosphere of the café froze due to this.

And then, the last man got off from the car, an old man around sixty years old wearing hakama.....no matter how anyone looked at him, that man couldn't be seen as anything other than a yakuza boss. That man's villainous face distorted even more villainous when he talked to Hajime.

□As always, you are in a nice position eh. Having women serving you in this kind of open place in the middle of day, even though you are just a brat. I want to see the face of the parent of someone like you.□

□If it's the face of my parents than you know them already right? After all when you tried to take revenge at me who crushed your idiotic dealing, you thoroughly investigated my surrounding. Rather, just what business you have with me here huh? Just as you can see, I'm in the middle of date now. If you intentionally stopped your car just for saying

sarcasm at me, then I'm going to crush you underfoot again you know?□

□Ka ka-, don't say something scary like that. As the side that actually got done in, I cannot take that as joke here.□

“Don't run off your mouth like that against a yakuza you!”  
The guests and café employees around, and also the trio were screaming like that inside their heart, but when they heard the continuing words of the yakuza boss, this time they froze from different significance. They thought□Just now, what did the boss said?□

□It's great that this is Japan, and I'm a virtuous Japanese huh. If that's not the case, by this time you guys will already all become dust and dance at the world sky.□

□.....Do you have the self-awareness, that your speech is more yakuza than the actual yakuza? Haa, well that's fine. About why I called at you like this.....□

It seemed that the reason for the yakuza boss calling out at Hajime was, once in the past various things happened and one group of this boss's yakuza got annihilated by Hajime (all members of the group were sent to hospital half-dead while its young leader had no hope of recovery), now this group was revived back, and the replacement of the former young leader of this group had been formally decided, so this boss came to Hajime in order to make the new young leader gave his greeting. (TN: In Japan, the big boss of the yakuza (called oyabun) stand at the top of the organization. The yakuza organization itself is divided into several groups where each group is led by young leader (wakagashira) that answered directly to the oyabun.)

It seemed that it had become a new common sense, that if you wanted to survive at the area around the city where

Hajime was living, then you must not forget about Hajime's existence. Due to that, the new young leader who knew about the hell scenery of that time now carried out the inauguration greeting to Hajime expressionlessly, while being unable to hide the cold sweat that was dripping from his face.

There was no way Hajime would come if he was called to attend the inauguration event, and it was unknown what kind of punishment they would receive if they intruded on Hajime's house or school. However, if the new young leader didn't show his face to Hajime, then they wouldn't be able to calm down no matter what when thinking about the future. While the yakuza boss was at his wits end about what to do, while traveling by car he caught sight of Hajime's group by accident, thinking "This is the chance-! Let's take care of the unpleasant matter all at once! There is no way we are going to get assaulted at public place, that's unthinkable!", he called at Hajime like this to give the greeting.

.....It was really unclear which side was the yakuza.

"I see. Well, as long as you guys doesn't do anything that involved the people at my surrounding, you can do whatever you want. However, previously there was still some extenuating circumstances that I took into consideration, so your guys got off with only being half-dead, but there is no next time. If in the future, even if only indirectly something happen.....I'll present you guys with a really lovely second life. Forcefully, got that?"

Saying that, Hajime's mouth split into a crescent moon shape.

".....As expected, you are more yakuza than yakuza."



The people at the surrounding heavily sympathized□It's exactly as you said, Oyabin-san!□inside their heart. And then, the yakuza boss was attacked with the impulse of wanting to ask, "just what kind of experience it was that produced a brat like you" based on his knowledge that Hajime was one of that "returnee", but his instinct from his long life experience was raising a piercing alarm, so with effort he swallowed back his words.

Before long, the yakuza bunch bowed their head simultaneously at Hajime before also speaking in chorus at Yue and others□All of you Nee-san, pardon us for bothering at the middle of your enjoyment□, leaving behind that bizarre scene they finally drew back and left.

□Now then, it will be time soon, let's go.□

Yue and other stood from their chair hearing Hajime's words. When Hajime asked for the bill at the clerk, the girl clerk around the same age with Hajime who had watched the exchange just now faced the register while saying□Hyess! The bhill isn't hit! Thank you very mhucch!□in a state that was really like the template it made him wondered if she was actually aiming for it.

However, the fact that this act wasn't something intentional was made clear by the clerks finger barrage at the register buttons which looked like a certain kenpou master going □Aa~tatatatatatata-□striking the secret points of human body. It was like a clichéd template so much that she looked pitiful. (TN: I guess this is a reference to Hokuto no Ken)

The girl clerk was looking for help at her coworkers and manager with a face that almost burst crying, but they only clenched their fist to convey□Do your best!□without any sign of lending a hand. The other guests and the trio were as

expected only giving support of “Fight on!” inside their heart without any indication of giving assistance.

“.....Haah”

“-!?”

Seeing that state of the clerk, Hajime sighed thinking whether this was his fault. Hearing that the clerk twitched and her body trembled, the girl clerk’s secret point strike (register machine only) was increasingly reaching further height.

Thereupon, on the hand of the girl clerk that was striking the secret point(register button) a lot, a small hand was piled up there. The clerk spontaneously screamed “hih”, but when she understood that the hand came from the little girl Hajime was carrying she stared blankly in puzzlement.

Myuu smiled widely at that clerk.

“Clerk-san, it’s fine nano~”

“A, yes, my, my apologize.”

As expected from Myuu. It was with just one hit. The girl clerk who recovered her calm safely finished her divine fist training and typed on the register correctly.

Hajime who in a sense got his ass wiped up for him patted on Myuu’s head with gratitude, admiration, and praise. Myuu was smiling “ehehe~” while embracing Hajime.

Settling the bill, the clerk prepared the change from the register and watched Myuu and Hajime who were like that, her gaze was attracted at Hajime’s unexpectedly gentle expression and gaze. And then, when Hajime whispered “My

bad for scaring you with slightly troubled face while receiving the receipt, the clerk swung her head left and right energetically in denial.

Hajime exited the café while feeling the reproachful glare of the female camp on his back for some reason. The energetic voice of the clerk “W, we are waiting, fo, for your next coming——!” and the voice of the café manager that were trying to stop her from saying that echoed behind him.

“Hey, let’s go home already.....I’m already, really at my limit in various meaning.”

“Yeah, me too. I want to go home.”

“The rumors were all true. I am convinced now. “That person” really had become a harem king to the greatest degree.....”

A while after Hajime and group exited the café, the trio exited the café with a somewhat exhausted state. Their observation of Hajime’s group forced them into exhaustion in various meaning. At the same time, they also wordlessly convinced that it would be real bad if they stalked Hajime’s group more than this.

And then, they turned back at the opposite direction from where Hajime and group were walking.....in that moment,

“Wapuh”

The face of one of the male student got covered by a paper that was carried by the wind with a plop. That male student cursed “What the hell” while taking that paper into his hand, he then dropped his gaze to that paper inadvertently.....

——That young man stiffened as though he was frozen solid.

“Oi, what’s wrong?”

“What are you stiffening for.....”

The other two felt dubious while they were peeking from both sides at the flying paper the stiffened young man kept holding, and there on the paper,

——Not a bad moment that you choose to quit. From now on too, be moderate with your inquisitiveness, okay? From senpai

Naturally the other two also stiffened. Since when they were noticed? When did this written? Rather, how did it arrive here? Eh, in the first place, just now, the wind is blowing right.....

Various questions circulated in their brain instantly, then the three moved their head \*gigigi\* with crude movements like machine that was forgotten to be oiled and faced each other. And then, a beat later,

“NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO-!!!!”

Screaming like a girl, the trio dashed on the path toward their home like a startled rabbit.

At the following week, it went without saying that additional anecdote was added into the urban legend of that “you know who”.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Next I'm thinking of giving a spot to another two people while touching the commotion regarding post-returning home.

# **Arifureta After - The Happy Road of a Certain Muscle Brain**

AN: I'm sorry to those who are hoping for Aiko and Liliana, or the person with faint shadow and the rabbit-eared onee-san, or perhaps the rabbit-eared 'hyahha' clan chief and the 'Shia-tan haa haa' perverted princess of the elf.

Those are still in the middle of being written.....

---

That place where tranquility was drifting as though separated from outside world, was a graveyard in a certain outskirts. A main building of a temple could be seen at slight distance away, and several gravestones lining up regularly at the surrounding.

In such graveyard that was characteristically quiet, in addition of it being a holiday, unusually there was a figure of a young girl there. She was standing alone by herself. Her hair that was reaching until her back was fluttering from the breeze, she wasn't stirring even for a bit as though her thought was running around in her head, staring fixedly at the family name engraved on the gravestone.

But, at that timing, a rough voice resounded along with heavy footsteps that broke the tranquility.

□Ou, Suzu. What a coincidence. So you also came here huh.□

□Ryutaro-kun!□

The girl——Suzu turned back in surprise. Ryutaro who just arrived stamped his feet loudly on the gravel path of the graveyard while raising his hand and greeted□Yo□really nonchalantly.

□Ryutaro-kun. Why are you here.....wait, there is only one thing to do here huh.□

□Yeah, today is the day everyone is gathering. ....So, for some reason, yeah. If we are not coming here, then no one will be at here.□

□That's not true you know? At least, there was already an offering when I came here.□

□Hm? Aa, by any chance, Kaori and Shizuku perhaps?□

□Maybe.□

In front of the grave stone, there were indeed some flowers decorating it there. There were also flowers decorating the spot other than the flowers that Suzu brought. Suzu was giving his agreement to Ryutaro's guess while opening her mouth with wry smile.

□.....Although, there is not really anything of Eri inside here.□

Saying that, Suzu returned her gaze to the gravestone. There, the name of "Nakamura Eri" was engraved. Yes, the friend of Suzu that met her end at another world——Nakamura Eri's family tomb was located here. Of

course, Eri had self-exploded at the [Holy Precincts], so, let alone her remains, there wasn't anything of her in this grave. There was nothing to prove that Eri was sleeping in here.

Even so, when she wished to lament over her best friend who devoted herself to evil due to her unstoppable madness and feeling, Suzu's feet would naturally bring herself to this place. After they returned from the another world, she had only visited this place once. In this day after a year passed, when the members who had went through unique experience would gather, before the promised time Suzu and also Ryutaro without even any planning beforehand..... including Kaori and Shizuku who came here beforehand, their feelings were as one.

For a while, the two stayed silent, they only continued to stare at the gravestone without any word, while recalling the Eri of before at the other side.

It was unknown how much time passed, but before long Suzu stretched her body with a groan 'uu~n', she floated a soft smile as though she had sorted out her feeling while asking Ryutaro.

□Come to think of it, as expected, Kouki won't come to the gathering today isn't he?□

□Yeah. Especially because I didn't hear anything from Nagumo about opening the gate. Guess he won't participate. Well, even though we finally got a special class prepared for our sake after much effort, he went as far as leaving high school, going to Tortus saying "I'm going to atone". Something like the gathering for celebrating the one year of our return, even if that guy is in this side he absolutely won't attend it yeah.□



“I guess. Kouki-kun would say something like, “I don’t have any qualification for that”, right?”

Ryutaro and Suzu smiled wryly at each other.

Exactly as they said, currently Kouki was at Tortus. Kouki had returned home to earth once together with Hajime and others, but he was unable to make himself to go through normal high school life. It wasn’t like anyone was saying anything harsh to him, but it was his own heart, his guilty feeling, his will that wished for atonement, that rejected to spend his time with carefree feeling in school life even if it was just for one or two years.

Even with the disappearance of Ehiturujue who was toying around with people with his war game, it didn’t mean that the threat of monster had decreased. Among the monsters that came out from “Holy Precincts”, there should be some of them that succeeded in escaping. It seemed that removing those threats even for a bit was one kind of atonement for Kouki.

Naturally, it was widely known that Kouki who should have been summoned as hero didn’t participate at the decisive battle, there was also Kouki’s personal declaration which made it highly known throughout Tortus how Kouki was at the enemy’s side. Therefore, that equally meant that there was no place for Kouki at that world.

But, even so, as a single adventurer, Kouki silently moved himself busily to be assistance for someone.

“So, there is still a little bit of time until the time, but what will Suzu do?”

“Hmm~. I don’t really have any plan though. Maybe just strolling around aimlessly, or meeting up with Kaorin and

others.....no, I won't meet up with them I guess. It's impossible to spend my time normally inside that pink atmosphere. It would be absolutely tiresome.□

□Aa~, yeah. I guess so. Then, how about you kill time aimlessly. Together with me.□

□Yep. Let's talk about various things, mixed with flashback scene too for the readers.□

□.....□

Suzu was receiving a bit of wave signal while the two of them stared at the gravestone one more time, and then they left that place. (TN: What it means by the signal here is how Suzu is breaking the fourth wall a bit.)

The pair who were walking around aimlessly while making small talks before long reached a cosy park. Without any particular confirmation at each other's thinking or any previous agreement, the pair naturally sat down on a bench. There they stared at the figures of children who were playing in the public park.

□Aa~, it's so peacefuul~□

□Oi oi, what are you doing speaking like that. Are you a grandma?□

□That's cruel. You really are a muscle brain without delicacy like usual, good grief. Even Ryutaro-kun, you would also impulsively think like that sometimes since we returned here right? About how peaceful it is here. To think that until a year ago we were fighting battle where it wouldn't be strange to die anytime, this is a bit unbelievable even for myself.□

□.....Yeah. When we just returned here we were busy with things, so at first I didn't feel anything like that though. But indeed, recently, now that I have calmed down I often got thought like that.□

□.....Isn't that right.□

A year ago Hajime created a gate that connected the another world Tortus and earth and the surviving classmates stepped their feet in this birthplace of their once more.

They landed on the rooftop of the school, then they looked around and raised a loud joyful voice at the moonlight night. Among them there were people who were overcame with emotion and broke out crying, there were also those who were consoling those people while crying in sympathy, at that time it was quiet a hectic situation.

At that time, Hajime and others also investigated the possibility, whether in the end it would be possible to once again open the gate to Tortus, the another world from here or not. Hajime had consumed immense magic power, but he used the magic crystal where he stocked reserve magic power and whipped up his tired body to immediately attempt it, and the result was that they confirmed that at the very least even in earth they were able to use magic and artifact.

Hearing that, the happiness of the classmates who realized that it was possible to once more meet with the close people they had created at the another world rose to a great extent. All of the classmates swooped down on Hajime and they even did the customary practice of tossing him to the air even though it was at the middle of night.

After that, the calming down classmates rejoiced in each other's survival and return before setting out to return to

their home. In the end, what happened with their house and family.....such anxiety was by no means nonexistence in their heart, but even so, all of them were dashing through their school route with light footsteps and nostalgia,

.....with a super speed that would make Olympic athlete went pale. "You guys-, stop jumping over the rooftops!" like that it went without saying that the angry voice of a certain worrier ponytail-san echoed in the middle of night.

By the way, regarding of how they should explain to their family and other people regarding the events during their disappearance, during the month after the decisive battle they all discussed it, and the conclusion they reached was to "tell it honestly".

Even if they made lies that sounded realistic, surely if it got investigated by the police and so forth, the contradiction and the suspiciousness of their lies would be exposed. It was easily imaginable how popular the topic of a group disappearance in midday would become and how earnest the police would investigate it. There was no way those investigating polices wouldn't be able to see through their half-baked lies. To say nothing of how there were students who couldn't come back. They couldn't do this half-baked.

Having said that, if they tried to pretend to have amnesia, it would look like they really had something to hide and the police and mass media would surely not leave them alone. A blank period that the disappeared students were obstinately refusing to speak about.....something like that was just the favorite of mass media. Combined with the not returning students, there would be many sides that made a fuss greatly with mixture of fact and truth.

If the situation would be like that, then wouldn't it be better if they offered by themselves that kind of information instead, something that would make the surrounding spontaneously drew away in revulsion, or possibly made other people looked at them with pitying gaze while secretly distancing themselves.

The information they offered would be,

——We fought monster and evil god, at a fantasy world of sword and magic!

Like that.

Of course, this was an idea from Hajime. There was not a single lie in that information, that was why they could just act boldly saying that no matter how much they were pressed for information. In this way even the classmates who weren't as shameless as Hajime could weather the storm without amassing too much anxiety. And no matter what other people said to them, they could just speak back with "it's depend on you whether you believe it or not".

And then, regarding the people who would still pursue the matter deeply even then, or when some kind of problem occurred, Yue-san's magic would be liberally used to get those problematic people to be "Dear me, what am I doing again just now?"

Also, the people who got applied with "Dear me, what am I doing again just now?" weren't just the mass media whose tenacity status was at MAX count and the excessively sharp government official or police. There were also suspicious organization that seemed to be related with religion, or ree-ally suspicious people that seemed to be related with government, or the absurdly suspicious sorcery——occultist group.

While the majority of their classmates were enjoying television or internet while nibbling at potato chips after so long, behind the scene Hajime and others (+ a person with thin shadow) were doing this and that against the bunches who seemed to be living at behind the scene of earth but.....that was another story.

□At the beginning it was really hectic wasn't it. Especially the mass media people, they were really persistent huh.□

□Yeah, many calls were coming asking me to come out in a special program in television, or something like that. The times when I were asked about Eri or Hiyama, "why is it only you all who came home", or "don't you feel any responsibility", I seriously wanted to send them flying y'know.□

□About that huh. When Nakano-kun and Saitou-kun normally punched the reporter, they got article□As expected, is there any disorder in their mind!?□in the news without any reservation at all you remember?□

□The delicacy of the reporter is also questionable though.□

Recalling the large wave in society at that time, Suzu and Ryutaro smiled wryly at each other. At that time, not only the mass media and police, even some of their acquaintances visited them to pry about just what really happened.

Especially the family of Hiyama, Kondo, and Shimizu. They were doggedly hounding the matter until the end.

The truth was also conveyed without anything hidden toward the families of the students who couldn't return. The ones who were doing the explanation were Aiko and Hajime. Actually Aiko tried to go to talk to those families by herself,

but the topic about Hajime would be unavoidable anyway if the truth was going to be spoken, and above all, Hajime didn't have the least bit of intention to bother Aiko or make Aiko bear the full brunt regarding the matter of Hiyama and others, so Hajime forcefully accompanied Aiko in the end.

Naturally, after those families were made to believe the story of another world by showing them magic, the families of Hiyama and others cursed and insulted at Hajime and Aiko in unconcealed rage and hatred, some were even trying to act violent, but.....

Giving a glance at Aiko who resigned herself to accept those anger and hatred from her feeling of responsibility of being unable to bring those students home or reforming their conduct, Hajime who was the perpetrator that put the bullet in those students kept a cold expression and repelled straight from the front all of those anger and hatred.

Even if the families of those killed students were virtuous, no matter how much those families were looking forward to the return of their children, those things weren't something that could erase the fact that they had bared their fang toward Hajime and Hajime's important people. For the feeling of a parent wouldn't, something like what their child did and Hajime's circumstance were irrelevant. But similar like that, for Hajime, something like the feeling of his enemy's parent was also something that had nothing to do with him.

—I don't have regret in what I did. I don't even think that what I did was wrong. Therefore, I won't even apologize. You can think of me however you like, but if you turn your hand at my relatives because of this case then you better prepare yourself.

Those were the words that Hajime spoke to those families. For Hajime who was skilled in subtle deception and speech, to the degree that he was said to possess talent as an agitator, those were really straight words that could even be said tactless. To put it bluntly, those words could only be think of something rubbed the nerves of the other party the wrong way.

But, Aiko who was beside him was able to understand that for Hajime those words were his greatest sincerity, those were his resolve. He didn't deceive the other party, and he was resolved that if the hatred that he caused would try to lay their wicked hand on his relatives, then he would face it anywhere anytime and eliminate them.

As the result, Hiyama's family acted rashly trying to get revenge from Hajime and others. Hajime personally broke their heart. The other families who knew of that state of Hiyama family then protected their silence. Seeing from the side, it was really a result that left bad aftertaste in mouth, but Hajime didn't care of it at all.

Now then, including those commotions too, there were also things like the raging journalism battle and whatever that were perpetrated regarding the returnee but.....one day, all of those suddenly died down like a drawing back sea wave. And it didn't stop there, all of the news were quietly dying down so unnaturally until it was like nothing had happened at all.

□About that, there is no doubt that was something Nagumokun and others did isn't it?□

□For sure. Problems like the family register of Yue-san and others, or the recognition of the surrounding, those kinds of problem were also all easily cleared. It wasn't something



strange at all if they actually did something somehow regarding the awareness of the society while they were at it yeah. Not to mention how Ai-chan-sensei was made to bear the full brunt of the critic because she was the only adult involved. Ain't no way that Nagumo was gonna just left that going on.□

Actually what happened was exactly like that. □When magic is mixed with information society.....something like the world become simple huh□, if it was asked who was the one that was saying such extremely terrifying thing.....it should be rather left unsaid.

□Well, there were a lot of troubles, but if there is a small mercy from all that, is that no one got rejected by their family I think. My Otou-san and Okaa-san, also Taeko-san(the caretaker) too, right after I finished giving them explanation, their face turned grim and they tried to bring me to hospital, but after I actually showed them magic and explained several times they somehow could accept it.□

□Yeah, me too. But, at my case, I showed them my Mode Werewolf so.....they became really panicked at that time. My mother fainted, while my old man took out a bat that he swung around wildly, big sis wet himself, and Karashio(pet dog) howled like crazy, and my neighbor old man Fujii said things like□It's waaar~□while shooting out fire extinguisher.....□

□I don't know about that old man you mentioned last, but most of it was Ryutaro-kun's own fault wasn't it? Rather, your father who tried to face his son that suddenly transformed into werewolf using a bat, I really respected him from the heart now.□

Receiving Suzu's exasperated gaze that came from the bottom of her heart, Ryutaro said "That was accident, accident" while averting his gaze in embarrassment. By the way, Ryutaro who thought that he wouldn't be able to calm the situation by himself at that time made his family and the neighbor old man Fujii to faint for the time being, and then by going all out with the instant movement of werewolf, he intruded into the house of Kouki who were similarly in the middle of explaining the circumstance.

When a brutal werewolf of fantasy world suddenly leaped into their house, Kouki's father fainted, while the mother took out kitchen knife and went into rampage, and Kouki's little sister peed herself. Kouki who immediately guessed the true identity of the werewolf and that his objective was to ask for help, at that time he suppressed his mother for the time being and made his little sister to sleep.

And then he punched Ryutaro, after that even while sighing deeply, thinking that it was just the right timing with all the chaos that had happened, he held a double family meeting along with Ryutaro's family that had been wakened up and somehow obtained the understanding from both families.

By the way, at Shizuku's home there was also an emergency call that came from Shirasaki family. At that time the first voice that came from Kaori's parent that was filled with confusion was "Shizuku-chan! As I thought, you have come home too then, I'm glad! By the way, my daughter is an angel now, do you know anything about it!?", like that. It seemed that Kaori showed her parents her angel mode but.....listening to it normally, that call could only be heard as a doting parent suddenly calling at the middle of night for boasting about his daughter.

At the other side of the phone, the voice of Kaori that said "Geez-, Otou-san! Don't make embarrassing call like that!" could be heard, then next came the voice "But, but Kaorii. Tha, that angel look.....that's just too lovely!", such hectic conversation of parent and child could be heard noisily..... Shizuku silently put down the phone. While Inside her heart, "I'm also busy explaining over here, idiooot!" she was cursing.

Like that, the classmates who accomplished returning home each went through different twist and turn to persuade their family, however in the end they were able to make their family to believe the story about another world, and together with their family they dealt with the mass media as planned.

Although, it wasn't like everything went as planned, or everything was still the same like before.....

"Eh? Suzu-chan? Also Sakagami? What are you two doing in this kind of place?"

"Oh, it's true. Suzu-chan, long time no see~! Wait, don't tell me, this is a date!?"

"Eh? Lies!? With Sakagami!? Suzu-chan, are you being threatened!?"

Suddenly noisy voices called at Ryutaro and Suzu who were talking on a park bench. When they looked, there were their former classmates standing there. They were three girls who at that day when they were summoned went to a different place at the lunch break, because of that they didn't get dragged into the summoning. They were friends of Suzu who were relatively close to her.

The three of them saw Suzu spending time with only Ryutaro. It stirred up a bit of curiosity about the relationship of the two and great wariness toward Ryutaro inside their mind, but when Suzu replied that they had plan to join up with everyone else after this and currently they were killing time until the planned time, the expression of the three girls loosened in disappointment and relieve.

They talked noncommittally a bit about their recent condition, and then after exchanging the speech of let's contact each other again next time~, they parted way.

□As usual, your communication prowess is high eh.□

□I guess.□

Ryutaro's words that were mixed with praise was accepted by Suzu with a shrug, not looking like she was being humble or joking. As expected, it seemed that the decisive battle against Eri that Suzu went through caused a great change, or perhaps a great growth in Suzu's mind.

Group disappearance—that fact also gave a not a little, no, rather it gave a big impact to the other students of the same school. The students' attitude and atmosphere toward the returnee group were as though they were tumor that must not be touched and a group that they didn't really want to have anything to do with, but in reverse they were also lacking in delicacy with their curiosity.

Also, when the returnees were attending to the school once more, there were a lot of families that contacted the school and voiced their anxiety about them.

During that one year of disappearance, there was no contact at all from the disappearing group, other people didn't understand where they were and what they were doing or

what were done to them. The returnees themselves only gave story that didn't sound realistic at all. Furthermore, there were also students who didn't come back with them.....sure enough, the families were concerned whether their child would be okay going to the same school together with such mysterious group.

As the result, regardless of the return of the directly related people, the truth of the case was still not clear, there were also the matter of the students whose whereabouts were still unknown, so finally the school administration moved.

In order to reduce situations where Hajime and others got exposed to the inquisitive eyes of society were reduced, an exclusive curriculum was prepared in order for the returnees to recover their falling behind in their studies, at the same time psychologist were stationed inside the school for supporting the smooth school life of the returnees.....with those official stance, a special class that was separated from other students in order to avoid troublesome problem was prepared.

Because of that, currently the returnees weren't studying in their original classroom, now they were put in a fixed class until their graduation that was located at the top floor of the school, furthermore it was at the corner in an unused room.

Actually a talk of changing the school of the returnees itself was strongly raised but.....with the opinion of someone that said "It's troublesome to change school" along with profoundly mysterious phenomenon, the creation of this special class was pushed through. The class was formed unnoticed, very naturally. To the degree that it was unnatural.....

Anyway, like that a physical sense of distance between the returnees and other students was created, naturally a sense of distance was also spreading between the returnees and the students of different class who they were friends with before the summoning, however there were also a lot among them who managed to remade their friendly relationship but.....even amidst those people, Suzu was the one who were the most able in building back a relationship with the friends she already had before the summoning into a relationship that was the same like before, no, rather that relationship became even more intimate than before.

That relationship was to the degree that when Suzu met those friends accidentally in a holiday like this, those friends would call to her proactively. It was to the degree that they even glared at Ryutaro with gleaming eyes that were unbecoming for girl, as though to say 'if you do something strange to Suzu, don't expect it to end well for you'.

□Haah, good grief, someone like you really is..... If Nagumo is excluded, surely the one who changed the most by going to another world is Suzu. It's an honor to be seen as a boyfriend even though it was only for a moment yeah.□

□Fu-fu-fu. Isn't that right, isn't that right. For Ryutaro-kun to be suspected of having relationship with a beautiful woman like this, you happy man you~□

□.....□

□.....Oi, try to say the reason why you averted your eyes when I said the words beautiful woman. If you have an objection to my words then how about saying it loudly. Hmm?□

Taniguchi Suzu. Looking from her braided hair that stretched long and the atmosphere she was clad in, she was a girl that

looked really adult. However the sad thing was.....that her height didn't stretch up for even a millimeter. And then, her breast was also..... No matter how one looked at her, it was hard to call her as beautiful woman. However, surely she was a beautiful girl. Perhaps, undoubtedly.

Seeing Suzu who was indignant at his attitude, Ryutaro lifted up both his hands and showed a pose of surrendering. And then, seeing Suzu who expressed her displeasure with a huff, Ryutaro was thinking of what to do, what should he do in hesitation, where in the end he showed an embarrassed gesture and averted his gaze quickly while opening his mouth.

□No, well, that's.....you are, charming enough y'know? No, really, I'm serious.□

□Thank you very much, for the faked follow up. Hmph, I'm not a super beauty like Yue-san and others anyway.□

Suzu went□keh□with her lips pouted looking somewhat timid in inferiority complex. But, Ryutaro's words after that which were said with shockingly serious voice to her, caused her to leak out a dumbfounded voice unintentionally.

□.....That ain't mere follow up. Suzu is a good woman, who won't lose to anyone.□

□He?□

When Suzu reflexively turned her gaze at Ryutaro, Ryutaro who was supposedly looking away until just now was staring straight at Suzu. The small sound of her heart jumping inside her chest resounded. Suzu understood how her neck, and her face was turning feverish.

This time, it was Suzu who was looking aside. For some reason she couldn't let out any word. She could only barely let out sound "H, hm~m" that sounded ambiguous even for herself.

A strangely stained atmosphere that Suzu had never really experienced before was flowing, she couldn't say anything. Both of them were wordless, only the sound of leaves rustling from the wind that were entering their ear excessively clearly.

Stealing a glance, Suzu tried to peep at Ryutaro's state, there he was looking really nervous, and yet his face was really serious and seemed to be troubled of something. That also caused Suzu's nervous meter to climb up without stopping.

Before long, with a calm voice as though he had resolved himself, Ryutaro opened his mouth.

"About the matter after we graduated high school....."

"He!? Ah, um....."

"I, am thinking to go to Tortus again."

"That's.....you mean not in the capacity of going there to play together with Nagumo-kun and others?"

"Yeah. I'm thinking, of living at the world there."

"....."

Suzu felt like she understood the reason of Ryutaro deciding that. In this one year, they had spend much time together, during that time they talked about various things that made her think whether he would do something like that.



□I want to help Kouki there, I also want to become help for guys in need. I have the power for that, ain't no way after this late I can become salary man or something with all this.□

□Didn't you, also think about being police officer before this?□

□Yeah. But see, as I thought, my nature suit the world over there more.□

□I see.□

It appeared that Ryutaro had genuinely decided his future path. Suzu felt like she was going to get left behind somehow, that her feeling turned a bit lonely.

Toward such Suzu, Ryutaro suddenly stood up, he then moved in front of Suzu and got down on his one knee. With this stance now the large built Ryutaro was looking up at her. This was as though.....

Suzu's body temperature was rising. Her heart jumped from Ryutaro's serious expression.

□Ryu, Ryutaro-kun.....□

'What are you doing?' Suzu was about to voiced that but, Ryutaro conferred all his feeling with his words faster than Suzu.

□Suzu. Won't you, come together with me?□

□Tha, that is, are you asking me to form a party with you sometimes——□

□That ain't it. You got what I meant right? What I am saying is, for "the whole life".□

□ts.....□

Suzu gulped. That was exactly, a love confession. For the first time in her life, a confession with seriousness to the highest degree, was right now said to her. The winding of great emotion that was welling up inside her made her voice got caught in her throat that she couldn't say anything. Ryutaro spoke his words further to such Suzu.

□I love Suzu. Rather than a future in this world, pick a future that is together with me. It won't be a calm future but, I will treasure you with all my power. Let's go, together. Forever.□

Inside Suzu's heart, something like□That's too straight!□, or □Even though you had come to a clean break, but even temporarily you once fell in love with Yue-san, do you have preference with small girl!? You lolicon!□, or□While saying you love me, you are asking me to fight together in another world, just what are you saying you muscle brain!□, those abusive languages were lining up inside Suzu's stormy heart but.....

When she noticed, a reply of——

□.....Mm. That's fine.□

Like that that sentence came out naturally. The words came out so smoothly that it surprised even herself. Like that, she became aware.

□Even myself is surprised, but I too, seem to really like Ryutaro-kun.□

Suzu's face was already looked like a ripe apple. The time they ran around at another world, this one year since they came home, the things that she had piled up between her and Ryutaro seemed to have grown bigger than what Suzu was aware of.

Like that, Ryutaro who received a confession acceptance for the first time in his life, and obtained the word "like" from a girl was.....

——UosSHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA-

He howled grandly like that. The children who played in some distance jumped from shock and then looked at Ryutaro while shaking.

□Wai-, you are noisy, Ryutaro-kun! The small kids are making face like a villager that is encountering an ogre there!□

□A-ha-ha-ha, then how about I use Mode Ogre then! If it's now then I'll give special service yeah!□

□Don't do that! A Monster Appeared in Park at Broad Daylight! The front page of evening paper today will be like that! Or rather, how happy you are? Your tension is too high!□

□Obviously I'm happy! It's about my first girlfriend in life! Furthermore, it's Suzu! This is the best!□

□-, uu, idiottt~~□

After that, a muscle brain's greatest happiness cheer was booming in the small public park for a while, together with the remonstrating voice of Suzu who even then couldn't hide the happiness inside herself.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Even though I can imagine a ton of realistic problems waiting after returning home from another world, I cannot think of any stylish solution, and relied on magic in the end. Please forgive this poor brain of Hakumei.

However.....something like transmission of brainwashing magic through the internet using age of god magic, or transmission of subliminal effect using television.....I think those are just plainly terrifying.

Perhaps Hakumei is unable to leave the PC today too is because.....

# Arifureta After - The Gathering of the Returnees

Inside the restaurant that was illuminated by warm orange light, although the atmosphere wasn't that of a high class restaurant, it was filled by a chic and calming atmosphere.

That famous restaurant that would be almost fully occupied in holiday when the evening came had not even a single guest today, it was completely empty.

□Yuuka, it will be time soon right? Nana-chan and Taeko-chan too, it's fine to stop already.□

□Is that so? Then let's stop around here.□

One of the returnee, Sonobe Yuuka said that and took off her apron. Following her, Miyasaki Nana and Sugawara Taeko also took a breath 'sigh' while taking off their apron.

The one who spoke to Yuuka was the owner of this restaurant, at the same time he was also the father of Yuuka, Sonobe Hiroshi. The mother Sonobe Yuuri was also standing at his side. Yes, this restaurant was the western style restaurant that Sonobe family was managing.

And then, Hiroshi was making her daughter and her two friends that were helping out to stop in this period of time of

five o'clock at evening that originally would be busy for the restaurant, was because this restaurant would be the gathering place for the one year anniversary of Hajime and others' return. Yuuka and her two friends were only helping until the appointed time.

There was around fifteen more minutes until the arranged time. 'Somebody should be coming soon', it was at that time when Yuuka was beginning to think that, that the door of the restaurant opened with a good timing.

□Yo. By any chance, I'm the first one here?□

The one who was saying that while entering inside was Tamai Atsushi. Behind him Aikawa Noboru and Nimura Akiro were also entering while giving similar greeting.

□That's right. For you three to arrive fifteen minutes early, how admirable.□

□Haha, my stomach is empty here from playing since the afternoon. Can you give me something like snack or anything for the time being?□

□Look here, the party will start soon enough, so please be patient.□

It appeared that Atsushi and others were starving. It seemed they were playing through the afternoon until this time. Hearing what Yuuka said, they grumbled□Eee~□while going to sit at the reserved seat.

Thereupon,

□Excuse me.....I think it's me who came the first here though.□

□Uoo!? What the!?!□

□E, Endo! So you are here!?!□

□Eh, lies. Since when you are here!?!□

□Even though I didn't hear the bell clinking!□

In fact, it seemed the one who arrived first was the man with shadow so thin even apostle of god overlooked him——Endo Kousuke. Kousuke was responding□I normally came in, gave a normal greeting, and normally took a seat, that's all you know?□with a faraway look, hearing that Yuuka and others spoke words of apology and consolation with awkward look.

Atsushi and others took their seat while speaking to Kousuke.

□Nevertheless you are really early huh. You aren't with Nagayama and others today?□

□Recently I am not really together with them after all. It seem that Juugo and Kentaro are going out playing with Tsuji-san's group but.....as for me, I was studying.□

Yuuka nodded in understanding after hearing Kousuke's answer.

□Now that you mentioned it, Endo-kun, you are aiming to become a doctor isn't it? And then when you graduated you are going to migrate to the other side aren't you?□

□The beastmen like Rana-san and others of Hauria clan cannot use healing magic, so it is for their sake you are learning modern medical technique aren't you? Even though it's not actually a long distance relationship, but you are really going that far huh.□

Exactly as Nana said, Kousuke who publicly got a rabbit ear onee-san lover in Tortus was studying hard aiming for a medical university, in order to learn the modern medical technique—that was to say, a healing technique that didn't use magic medicine or healing magic, so that he could become strength for Hauria clan even for a bit in the future. Other than that, he was also learning various things extensively to polish his own assassination skill, like army hand-to-hand fighting technique or survival skill, and then also other knowledge like agriculture technique from negotiating technique, which made him greatly busy. He was doing all of that, for the sake of his beloved lover.

Although, during this one year it felt like his character as a man with thin shadow was crumbling, he got dragged into this and that behind the scene of the world, chased after by troublesome people (several people among them were girls).....in a sense, he was the one who got totally immersed at the world behind the scene more than anyone of the returnee group, which made the person himself to be at his wits end.

Looking at Kousuke who was having a faraway look, with a lukewarm gaze Yuuka and others sent a yell to their classmate who was doing his best day and night. While calling the name that was the proof of Kousuke being welcomed into Hauria clan as a new family.

□□□□□Kousuke E Abyssgate-kun, do your best.□□□□□

□Stop it! I told you guys already to not use that name when there is no Hauria clan beside me right!?□

The great shame caused Kousuke to suddenly cover his face with both hands and he fell prostrated on the table. It was name that was given by a beautiful onee-san, so it was a



wonder just where was the need of feeling shame from that. Even though he was the great man who was introducing himself with that name while earning the most kill point at the legendary great war with the apostles as the opponent.

□Oi oi, what's the matter, Abyssgate-san. Is your body feeling unwell, Abyssgate-san.□

□Doesn't Abyssgate sounds cool, Abyssgate. Didn't the people of Hauria clan welcomed you greatly, Abyssgate.□

Atsushi and Yuuka were grinning widely while poking at Kousuke from both sides. Kousuke was holding his head while pleading□Stoop, stop it already!□, but

□Kousuke E Abyssgate, has arrived!□

□Fuh, so you cannot see me? Obviously. I who am lurking in darkness cannot be caught by anyone.....□

□The name of Shippuu Kagetsume, engrave it in that body!□  
(TN: Gale Shadow Claw)

When Noboru said that in high spirits, Nana continued after him in the same spirit, then next even Akito took a pose while reproducing how Kousuke once was. The health point of Kousuke's heart was plunging into red zone. Taeko was earnestly shaking \*puru puru\* at the shoulders while averting his gaze.

But, at that timing, a voice that sounded as though it was shaking from Kousuke's disastrous condition, filled with sympathy from the bottom of the speaker's heart, such voice was resounding.

□You guys.....doing something like that. There is a limit even in being nasty. Just what are you doing to Endo huh.□

□Na, Nagumooo! My kindred spirit! So you finally came!□

Looking at the direction of the voice, having entered the restaurant unnoticed, the group of Hajime had approached until right beside Kousuke and others. Kousuke energetically dashed as Hajime while half-crying. And then, he hid behind Hajime while raising voice of counterattack at Atsushi and others.

□You lot-, saying anything you like wretchedly like that! Just look, at this real harem man! And then recall it, the Nagumo of before! Just how do you think Hauria clan is calling this guy! Don't you know that it overshadowed someone like!? No, I am not speaking about my naturally thin shadow here you know? Nagumo's chuunib——□

\*bechikon-\* A crack resounded, then Endo went through triple midair spin. Like that he crumbled down from both legs.

□.....Just now, why did you hit me?□

□.....Sorry. I wanted to do that for some reason.□

When Endo calmly asked with teary eyes, Hajime answered awkwardly while averting his eyes. Both of them had mutually received nickname from Hauria with gratitude(?), being equally a victim when those nicknames were spread grandly throughout the world, together with their activity at the world behind the scene in this one year, the two of them were actually in quite a good relationship. Feeling sympathy at each other's pain of heart and also their close affinity from both having lover of a female of Hauria clan were also the reason of that good relationship.

□Yuuka-san, thank you for lending your restaurant for today. Is there something that I can help with, like cooking or

something?□

□It's fine Shia-san. Most of them is finished already with me and Nana and Tae, Otou-san and Okaa-san are also in high spirit.□

Yuuka shook her head at Shia's offer with a smile. And exactly as Yuuka said, Hiroshi who caught sight of Hajime's figure rested his hand and approached Hajime.

□Yaa, Hajime-kun. Welcome to my restaurant. I was thinking of inviting you all someday to here you know.□

□Much obliged for today. Letting us to reserve the whole restaurant.....that saved us some trouble. Even if we have the gathering at other place, if there is other people then we are going to become a target of curiosity.□

□No no, something like this is nothing much. ....You are the person who had brought back our daughter back home. Just something like this won't even be enough for thanks. The most that I can do is only to let you all enjoy our family's prided cooking to your fill, but I have put all my skill into this just so you know. Have fun to your heart's content.□

□Yes, I had also heard from Endo and Tamai how delicious the food here, so I'll look forward to it.□

Seeing Hajime who was exchanging words really politely with Yuuka's father, Atsushi and others whispered at each other things like□As I thought, hearing Nagumo using polite language really feel wrong ain't it□, or□Demon king-sama has also mellowed out huh□, or□Well, as expected, suddenly pulling out a gun in Japan is just impossible. Naturally he is going to mellow out like that□, or□No no, Sugawara. We still don't know that. If it's Nagumo, something like hiding the

evidence is as easy as turning his palm you know? The possibility that he has already killed several people is.....□.

The “Treasure Warehouse” that was fixed on Hajime’s left ring finger faintly shined. Sensing that Hajime was feeling like taking out something from the infinite armory, Atsushi and others instantly sat back on their chair and drank their drink with an atmosphere that was shamelessly relaxed. It seemed that they had been trained in the way of dealing with Hajime.

□Nevertheless, the wives of Hajime-kun are really all beautiful isn’t it.□

From behind Hiroshi, Yuuri approached while wiping her hand on her apron, she was saying such thing and continued with a greeting□Welcome for today. Feel free to relax here□. Then Yue and others each gave her the greeting while expressing their thanks for lending the restaurant.

Yuuri floated a friendly smile at Yue and others, and then she nodded as though she had comprehended something before turning back her gaze at Hajime, and said a sentence,

□So, I wonder, when will Hajime-kun take Yuuka as your wife too?□

□Wai-, Okaa-san!? What are you saying!?!□

The words of her mother that were suddenly let out caused Yuuka to spout out her drink \*bufu-\* while she raised her voice. Looking at that direction, Atsushi and co, Kaori, and also Shizuku were looking taken aback and they turned their gaze at Yuuri, and then their awareness turned toward Yuuka.

On the other hand, Yuuri who suddenly dropped that bomb was chuckling while saying thing like "Is that no good I wonder? Okaa-san is just thinking, that if it's Hajime-kun then there won't be any problem at all though~".

The mother of Yuuka looked relatively gentle and calm, but it seemed that she was a type of person who would drop a bomb unconsciously. Yuuka ignored her mother that was like that and then she turned to Hajime in order to make excuse.....but her expression grandly cramped after seeing the widely smiling face of Kaori who was right before her eyes.

"E, err, Kaori-chan? You see, I——"

"It's fine, it's fine you know, Yuuka-chan. I properly understand after all. Anyway, how about going to the seat at the back for the time being? Because if you want to be at Hajime-kun's side, then there will be various things that I want you to know beforehand, so I'm going to teach you slowly."

"No no no no, I'll hold back from that! It's not like I really need to know that!"

"Muu, by that, are you saying that something like the matter of Hajime-kun is trivial I wonder? I wonder?"

"Troublesome-. I have thought this since before, but when it is related to Nagumo-kun, Kaori-chan is troublesome-"

"I won't get tricked even with you saying that! Now, Yuuka-chan, let's talk?"

Saying that, Kaori dragged the resisting Yuuka with her hands gripping Yuuka's shoulders and she took her to the seat at the back. While being dragged, Yuuka sent a gaze

that was asking for help at Atsushi and others, but with splendid synchronization everyone averted their eyes. Yuuka was in despair!

□Haa, Hajime. I'm worried about Yuuka, that's why I too will be at the seat in the back for a while.□

□Yeah, I'll leave Kaori to you. Help Sonobe before her soul is slipping out from her mouth.□

□Roger.□

Even after a year passed since their return, Shizuku's worrying habit didn't change. Although, currently she had the lover who would give her the reward after her worrying, so it seemed that it wasn't a hardship for her at all. (TN: In the raw, the worrying habit implied that Shizuku was worrying for others, not herself, and she would go to great length to help the other party from their trouble even without them asking her. Anyone know a good word to express someone like this?)

Like that, while complicated noisiness could be heard from the back, the classmates of the returnee group were arriving one after another.

Nagayama Juugo and Nomura Kentarou, Tsuji Ayako, Yoshino Mao. Kentarou and Rinzu were holding hand. Both of them went out with each other right after their return to earth. After that, with Nakano Shinji and Saitou Yoshiki as first on the list, almost all of the returnee students had gathered.

The ones who still hadn't arrived in the invitation today were Ryutaro and Suzu, and Aiko. Everyone knew about Kouki being in Tortus, so there was no need to wait for him. Also, Aiko would be late because of her work and she had let them

knew beforehand, so in actuality there were only Ryutaro and Suzu left.

□It's already past the agreed time.....□

Hajime looked at the clock and whispered that. The clock had certainly turned to afternoon five o'clock. On the table, there wasn't only the standard western food, there were also small snacks like fried potato, karaage, mini pizza, and non-alcoholic drinks flooding the table.

Kaori was looking worried wondering whether something happened and took out her smartphone. She was thinking of trying to contact them. But, there was no need for Kaori to contact them.

□Whoops, my bad! We are late!□

□Sorry! Ryu-kun got high tensioned like idiot, it took time until he calmed down!□

Like that, Suzu and Ryutaro rushed in while apologizing. Hajime and others were about to say□Don't mind it□, but they reflexively swallowed back their words. And then, their gaze focused at one place.

.....Their fingers were entangled with each other's, that was to say, the hands of the two were holding each other's hand in a lover holding.

The two noticed everyone's gaze. Suzu raised her voice□ah□ and tried to separate their hand in panic. However, due to it being a lover holding with their fingers interlocked, Ryutaro's large hand was completely wrapping Suzu's small hand, so if Ryutaro's hand didn't let go then their hand wouldn't separate that easily.

□Come to think of it, Suzu-chi, just now, didn't you called Sakagami with "Ryu-kun"?□

□.....Seriously? No, or maybe I should say, finally. If it's Sakagami and Taniguchi then...□

Nana sharply didn't miss what Suzu said, how the way Suzu called Ryutaro changed (After receiving the confession, Suzu called Ryutaro as Ryu-kun because she wanted to show her affection even more compared to before the confession). Hearing what Nana mentioned, Atsushi leaked out his frustration of having beaten to the punch, but then he showed an expression that was half purely shocked and half understanding.

□Hee, you two, since when your relationship became like that?□

Hajime's mouth burst open in amusement while he was asking the two of them. Thereupon, Ryutaro, looking at the situation where it seemed that his relationship with Suzu was immediately got exposed by the classmates, he was growing embarrassed from that, but even so,

□An hour before!□

Saying that, he made a thumb up along with a lively laugh while informing the classmates. Immediately, Suzu's face became red, while the classmates raised admiring voice of □Oo~~!!□. Right after that, the congratulating voice of □Congratulation!□from the girls and□Sakagamiii, for a muscle brain like you to get a girlfriend.....die!□□Just explode!□□I also want a lover! Someone, go out with me!□ the envious voices from the boys were sent to Ryutaro and Suzu.



By the way, the voice that was soliciting for lover was smoothly ignored. Shinji was secretly crying after that.

The relationship of Suzu and Ryutaro that changed anew was grandly celebrated by the classmates with Shizuku and Kaori as the first in the list. Like that, after everyone had arrived, Hajime stood up and took a glass into his hand. The classmates, Yue and others too, they all took a glass into their hand.

□Now then, we have experienced something idiotic like having a trip at another world, but now, we are able to celebrate a year of our return at the land of our birthplace like this. That one year we spent at another world, and this one year after we returned home, those days were absurdly noisy and full of trouble.....but, those days weren't bad. I think so from the bottom of my heart.□

Hajime's gentle gaze and expression that looked deep, calmly meshed into the feeling of all the classmates, including Yue and others, all of them then simultaneously nodded deeply.

There were also people who couldn't come home. But, even with that fact included, everyone certainly felt, that "it wasn't bad".

□In the future from here on, it is unclear what kind of path any of us will walk, but, if it is us who know about the meaning of "fighting", then there won't be any problem or anything. Isn't that right?□

Everyone returned back a strong nod. To that, Hajime also nodded deeply.

□That's why, these words are going to be enough for our toast. ....To the two years that we had overcome, and to the

hardships from here on! Cheers-!☐

☐☐☐☐Chee~~~~rs-!!!☐☐☐☐

Like that the party started.

They talked to each other about their memory in the other world Tortus, they expressed their feeling of this one year since their return home, they jeered loudly at the couples of old and new, they bullied Kousuke, they made uproar without any meaning, they ate and drank a lot, they lost sight of Kousuke, they got really noisy.

In the middle, Aiko who finished her work joined them and unfolded a lovey dovey flirting with Hajime quietly, there Yue nonchalantly cut in with her adult mode, then Shia and others also crowded Hajime undauntedly and formed their usual pink space, seeing that the classmates went into uproar once again, like that, they felt for real of the joy of living right now from their heart, and displayed great excitement in this first year return anniversary.

Before long, at the time when the party was at full swing, without any particular feeling there were voices that began to say their wish of going to Tortus. Of course, the meaning of that wish wasn't for living at the other side, those were only frivolous words of wanting to meet with their friends and acquaintances at Tortus.

While they were talking of their memories at each other, they were growing to want to meet Liliana and the maids at the palace, the war comrades they fought together with at the decisive battle, and the people they were cooperating with at the time of restoration.

Hajime grinned widely to those classmates,

□Then, how about we go to meet them a bit right now?□

Like that, that sentence was actually also sounded lighthearted.

To open a gate that crossed over the world, a vast amount of magic power was needed. When they returned to earth from Tortus, they had to do all kind of processes to capture the magic factor of the mother nature into a pseudo god crystal, then poured the magic power of the cheat group in full into it, and even so it took a month until the gate could be opened.

In the earth where there was almost no magic factor, to open a gate that crossed over the world, it should take at least five months at the fastest even with Hajime and others stocking all the magic power in their body.

Five months after they first returned to earth, they opened the gate once, and then after further five months they opened the gate again. And so, thinking normally it should take three more months before the gate could be opened.

□Oi, Nagumo. We ain't going to get surprised by what you are doing after this late, we ain't gonna doubting you. That's why just spit it up right away. What are you gonna do?□

Ryutaro asked with an expression that was a mix of exasperation and admiration. The classmates were also focusing at Hajime, in the middle of that Hajime suddenly lifted his right hand and activated "Lightning Clad", causing crimson sparks to crackle through him.

□This lightning clad is a characteristic magic that convert magic power into lightning strike. Magic power can be converted into electricity.....then, don't you think that the reverse is also possible?□

□Please wait a second, Hajime-kun. I have a really bad premonition of this.□

Aiko's cheeks convulsed from Hajime's words. And then, with a small volume she said something like□A month ago, there is a city that blacked out completely. The electricity was immediately restored but.....if I remember correctly, it seemed that there was a nuclear power plant nearby that city□, hearing that the classmates also realized what Hajime had done and their cheeks convulsed greatly.

□Exactly as you imagined. I converted the electricity of a nuclear power plant into magic power, just for a bit. It took a bit of labor to create the exclusive artifact for establishing this conversion method, but finally I succeeded in realizing it.□

□"Success", that's not it! Aa, what had you done when I took off my eyes of you for just a bit.....□

Looking at the triumphant look of Hajime who sto—received the electricity of a nuclear power plant, Aiko held her head as though enduring a headache, while the other people were getting a faraway look.

By the way, the city getting blackout was also something unexpected for Hajime, so he had fixed it that right now he was able to do magic power conversion without affecting the power supply of the city.

Giving a glance at them who were being absentminded, Hajime took out "Crystal Key" and "Compass" from "Treasure Warehouse II", he then stabbed the key without any hesitation whatsoever into an empty air and easily opened a gate to another world.

□What, you guys aren't going?□

Even though he was guilty of something preposterous, but as expected Hajime was acting like there was nothing wrong. The classmates thinking “ah, screw it” slipped through the gate while shouting.

The destination was a reception hall that was located at a corner of the new palace of Hairihi Kingdom.

Liliana and some other people were carrying artifacts that would inform them of Hajime and others opening a gate, so surely their arrival had been noticed.

As expected, the footstep sound of several people immediately became audible.

And then, at the other side of the door that was opened loudly, there was the figure of Liliana breathing hard. The moment Liliana caught sight of Hajime, \*daa————\* she dashed.

Like that, everyone was thinking that she would embrace Hajime with a deeply moved expression just like usual but.....

There, an unexpected sentence flew out from Liliana’s mouth.

□Big trouble-! It’s a really big trouble! ——Kouki-san, he seemed to be summoned to another world somewhere!□

□Ha?□

The classmates also went□Ha?□as though empathizing with Hajime’s idiotic sounding voice. That was only natural. Even with Liliana speaking about summoning, but this was the world that summoned Kouki. It couldn’t be helped even if

they tilted their head wondering what Liliana was speaking about.

To them who were like that,

□It's true! Suddenly there was a voice that came from the sky saying□I found you, hero-sama. I beg you, please save my beloved world□, then a magic circle that I had never seen before spread below Kouki-san——then he vanished! It happened about a week ago!□

Hearing that the situation finally penetrated the classmates' head.

In other words, it seemed that in this world where Kouki was summoned as hero, Kouki was further summoned as hero into another world somewhere.....

□WHAT THE HEEEEEEEEELLLLLLLLLL-□

Ryutaro who looked forward to meet Kouki was the very first person that yelled up the tsukkomi that represented the voice of heart of everyone here.

It appeared, that the world was still not intending to leave alone Hajime and others.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Currently the story of Kouki's second summoning hasn't been planned currently.

If I have to say, I'm thinking that 'I want to write the story of Abyssgate-kun running around busily with teary eyes at the underworld soon'.

From next time the chronological order will be all over the places too, I'm thinking of posting after story and extra story that I want to write little-by-little.

First of all, something like the story of Myuu that had grown to about ten years old.





# Arifureta After - As the Daughter of Demon King

## Part 1

In the middle of night, in a room inside Nagumo household, \*tap tap\* the small of sound of keyboard being tapped and the light of display that faintly illuminated the room were spreading.

With a notebook PC being placed beside the pillow, and a posture of lying down with both elbows supporting the upper body, the one who was moving her small legs backward and forward in the air while staying up late was, the princess of Nagumo family—Myuu. It was already five years since she arrived in this world. Currently, the ten years old Myuu was still small statured as usual, but it appeared that the factor of “beautiful” had slightly entered into her “cuteness”.

At the end of sentence that she spoke there was still “~nano” attached, but the person herself was aware of it and wanted to fix that habit, but even with that she had become a person of firm character that was like a big sister as could be seen from how she had been given with an individual room like this.

Although, her mother and the big sisters seemed to still worry about her because of her similarity with her father that often stayed up late and forgot the time completely due to the subculture. (TN: The subculture here might be talking about the otaku culture, maybe.)

□Nn~. So, Na-chan will also participate in that ceremony nano?□

□That's right. I will sing a hymn as a member of the choir.□

When Myuu wrote a question by operating the keyboard \*tap tap\*, the chat partner Na-chan (real name, Natalia) replied back like that. This girl seemed to be a girl of the same age like Myuu, a ten years old that claimed she was living in America, the two of them got to know each other by chance through the heartwarming net game they played, sometimes they even contacted each other like this outside the game. This girl was a friend of Myuu.

By the way, Myuu's language capability was helped by Hajime's handmade artifact that was inserted with "Language Comprehension" (exclusive for Myuu, provided with voice recognition and letter projection), with this Myuu could deal not only to the language of all over the world, but she could even deal with ancient language. Even now she was actually chatting using English.

□Choir huuuh~. That's amazing nano.□

□Is that so? I think in my country here there are a lot of children that enter the choir though.□

□Then, Na-chan's country will be fine even if the apostles attack anytime then nano. If the country people mobilize altogether and hit hard with the sacred song, you will be able to shave off the apostle's status by ninety percent. They will become just a mere wooden doll nano.□

□I'm sorry, Myuu. I don't understand what is Myuu saying here.....□

Of course it was natural that she didn't understand.

Now then, according to their talk today, it appeared that at Sunday, Natalia would accompany his parents (who seemed to be fairly high official) to a bit large ceremony where government officials would be gathering. There, it seemed that a chorus of hymn would be done by a choir that was comprised of the ceremony participants' children, so Natalia would also participate in the choir.

However, from Natalia's viewpoint, there would be nothing that she could really do there other than singing the hymn. At the buffet party after the end of ceremony, the children had to wait while their parents were having "adult talk (long time)", Natalia didn't have any friend there that she was particularly close to, there was also her parents' instruction to get along with the children of such-and-such families. It seemed it made her felt constrained and gloomy.

□A~a~, if only Myuu will also attend this party.□

□You can use this chance to become friend with the other children right?□

□I don't wanna. Even if I get along with them, if the person is actually a child of family that is in opposition against father, it will be awkward.....there is also some children among the older one that will come to talk to me because of the instruction of their family you know? I don't want to become friend with those kind of children.□

□Muu, you sound like a noble.□

□Ahaha, what are you saying. Myuu saying that, it make it sounds like you know some noble. By any chance, is Myuu from Britain?□

□No, Myuu is a sea dweller race..□

□Ahahaha, I always heard you say that, but, what people this sea dweller race is~~□

□We are the woman of sea.□

□Ahahaha~□

Perhaps feeling that the way Myuu talked was amusing, words that expressed laughter were listed on the display screen. Natalia who seemed to calm down after a while, wrote a sentence that seemed pleading at her unique friend who obviously had a different atmosphere and rhythm compared to her normal school friends.

□Hey, Myuu. I wonder, can you talk with me like this during the party?□

It seemed that the ceremony would be at afternoon, so even thinking about the time zone difference Myuu would be able enough to become her talk partner. However, if seeing the figure of a young girl who didn't properly participate in the party while earnestly playing with her smartphone at the corner, in the end just what would the family and also the surrounding think about Natalia.....

However, even if only slightly, Natalia's atmosphere that was really quiet gloomy was conveyed through her sentence.

Seeing that, inside Myuu, the big sister soul was welling up!

□Muu, can't be helped then.□

□Eh, is it fine? You said that recently you were scolded because you played internet too much though.....it would be, really late you know?□

□It's fine. There is no problem. If it's for the sake of a friend, then surely I will be allowed. That's why, Na-chan, I won't let you get bored and enjoy the party instead nano!□

□Ye, yes. What's this, I'm happy but, for some reason I have a bad premonition.□

That premonition of Natalia would splendidly come true at the weekend.

At a certain place in America, at that day, a certain ceremony was being held. At that ceremony that Natalia mentioned where a lot of government officials were attending, mass media people were also going in and the situation of the ceremony was even broadcasted at the evening news in Japan.

Naturally, the hymn that was sang by the participating children, including Natalia, was also performed as one of the ceremony's decoration, the figure of the children singing with their all was also broadcasted in the news.

After the ceremony program ended, now it was the time for the standing buffet party. The place of the ceremony was using a floor of a certain high class hotel that was reserved, so the served out cooking was also first class.

The adults were immediately involved in slightly difficult talks of this and that as adult often be, and then Natalia who was left alone just as expected, was now trying to become the flower of the wall & the heaven-sent child of smartphone.

□Eh, I wonder if Myuu is still not online? By any chance, is it just as I thought, that she is stopped by her mother or her big sisters or someone?□

Natalia confirmed that Myuu wasn't logging in at the chat room that the two of them usually used. Looking disappointed, Natalia sighed due to the gloomy time she had to spent until the end of the party.

But, it was at that time,

□Young lady. If you sighed like that, then happiness will run away you know?□

□Eh?□

Nataria was startled and turned her gaze at the direction of the voice that suddenly came to her. There, the one who spoke a line like a certain skirt chaser was unexpectedly a cute girl about the same age with her.

No, it was a beautiful girl to the degree that the word of cute felt a little lacking for her.

Emerald blond hair that looked fluffy and smooth, and clear jade eyes that looked mystical. Faint pink lips, and dreamy rose colored cheeks. That figure which was wearing a dress with gentle green tone, was like a fairy that came out from a fairytale. That faint mischievous smile which had a close resemblance with a Cheshire cat somewhere despite her gentle look also spurred on that imagination.

After a while being in a daze, or possibly being enraptured, Natalia who was staring at that emerald fairy girl saw how that girl was peering into her wonderingly□Nn~?□which caused her to return to her senses with a 'hah'.

□E, err, you are, who?□

□Muu, that's mean. Even though I came here because Na-chan said that you are lonely.□

□E, e? Na-chan? E?□

Although this was a wide world, but the only one who called her with that pet name was only that amusing friend which was living in Japan.

However, yes however. Natalia who was relatively clever for her age and parentage immediately rejected that possibility.

Well, of course she was. What was the chance for a friend in Japan to rush here to America just because she was saying that she was lonely. Furthermore, the two of them had the talk about this at three days ago before the ceremony. Myuu wouldn't be able to make it in time if she didn't depart immediately, thinking normally this was something impossible.

Even if, just for argument's sake, Myuu was really coming here for her sake, just how did she enter into this place? This was a place where several big shot officials were gathering, naturally, anyone other than related people would be checked strictly before entering here. There was no way for people other than the invitee that had been registered beforehand could enter.

In that case, there could only be one possibility, that Myuu was actually a child of a family that was invited into the ceremony today just like her family, which meant she had been lying to her all this time. But fundamentally, the two of them had only been talking with internet chatting, or using their net game avatar, they didn't know each other's face. Then, as expected this girl in front of her eye was

□That's not it nano. Myuu is Myuu herself, the genuine one that is living in Japan you know?□

□-, y, you, as I thought you are Myuu? But how are.....□

Myuu who seemed to guess Natalia's thought talked looking like someone who succeeded in her prank. Myuu then approached Natalia who twitched in surprise and took her hand without hesitation. And then, Myuu brought her lips close to Natalia's ear, and she whispered softly, as though she was blowing her breath on the ear, as though she was exposing a secret.

□Myuu is the daughter of demon king-sama, and also the top disciple of his wives so.....□

□.....□

□If it's for friend, then something like this is no problem nano.□

Myuu stared from really close at Natalia whose face was growing red for some reason, and then while smiling looking slightly troubled,

□Or else, is it a bother for Myuu to come here?□

Myuu asked that.

Natalia's head was swung left and right in high speed, to the degree that it felt like afterimage could be seen from that movement. Her expression expressed her feeling more eloquently than anything.

Like this, Natalia who was made to toss away the worthless minor details and felt like Myuu was somewhat forcefully



having her way with her, became able to spend her time in this boring and gloomy party with her friend.

By the way, Myuu was here in this place because of Hajime who she asked to send her using the compass and crystal key.

Right now in Japan the time was already night, so beforehand Myuu had explained about the circumstance and her destination to Hajime and others. Papa Hajime couldn't say anything toward his daughter's global acquaintance and the lightness of her movement, but Yue and others were feeling warm and fluffy seeing Myuu that had grown to become completely tough and they sent her here gladly. The one who prepared Myuu's dress was also Yue and others.

Although, if they knew that Myuu was making her friend getting red faced by her action and speech that was like a handsome man from an otome game performing wall sandwich to the female character then.....there was no doubt that the Nagumo family emergency meeting would be held right away. (TN: Otome game, a game like your usual visual novel, but here the MC is a girl while the targets to be conquered were handsome men instead of beautiful girls. While wall sandwich is slamming one's hand into the wall in front of somebody (e.g. to stop them from leaving; often viewed as romantic))

□Geez, I was really surprised there!□

□I won't let you get bored—that was what Myuu said, Myuu is keeping Myuu's own words.□

□Aah, this rhythm, you are unmistakably Myuu.□

Natalia dropped her shoulders while intensely accepting the situation after seeing Myuu who was saying such thing with a stiff and crisp expression. She accepted that the beautiful girl in front of her eyes that could be mistaken as a fairy was exactly her friend Myuu.

□I won't ask about the detail, but you really come here huh.□

□Nn. If Natalia is lonely, Myuu will rush to your side even if you are in another world.□

□-, thank you Myuu. ....For some reason, I got the hunch that in the future Myuu will be someone that is really no good you know.□

□Strange.....recently Myuu is often got told of something like that. Even though Myuu is just imitating all the onee-chan and papa.□

□Those onee-chan and papa-san, aren't they also getting called as no good people?□

□Hah!?□

Even while having idiotic talk like that, Natalia's heart was beating livelily inside. Her heart was beating fast because if the existence of Myuu that shouldn't be listed in the invitation list got found out, it would become a really great uproar, but even more than that nervousness, she was feeling really happy that she could unexpectedly meet her friend that she wanted to meet like this.

Furthermore, her friend was cuter than what she imagined, Myuu was humorous, and for some reason Myuu also looked

adult-like. Myuu was exactly a friend that made her wanted to boast about her to other people.

Their talk was naturally turning lively, both of them were turning into wallflower, yet they were looking more animated and purely having fun more than anyone there.

But, that enjoyable time was suddenly broken.

Along with a sound \*gashan\*, one middle aged male knocked over his glass while collapsing down. The surrounding people rushed to that person in panic to check the situation, and they found out that the person appeared to be sleeping. The people got exasperated and explained to the surrounding that this person surely drank too much alcohol, but in the middle of that, suddenly another person at different spot also collapsed similarly like that.

With that as the beginning, the people at the party venue were crumbling down one after another and fainted in different interval.

□Wha, what? What is going.....a, u?□

□Natalia?□

Natalia was bewildered, but in the middle of speaking her words suddenly cut off. When Myuu turned her gaze at her, she found the figure of Natalia falling to her knee with her eyelids looking like they would close anytime. She was obviously being assaulted by unnatural sudden sleepiness.

Myuu immediately caught Natalia who looked like she was going to fall, and then she became aware that she was also getting sleepy.

□This is.....by any chance the cooking is? Uu, even though this should be a normal party.....is this also because Myuu is papa's daughter nano?□

While murmuring something that might damaged Hajime relatively if he heard it, Myuu said□It's fine□to Natalia who looked like she would faint anytime, she then took out a magic medicine from "Treasure Warehouse" and drank it. With that the sleepiness was blown off immediately.

Myuu thought of giving Natalia the medicine too, but because she felt a doubt whether Natalia would be able to get a hold of herself in the event that would occur from here on, in the end Myuu didn't do that.

And then she decided to send a mail to Hajime but noticed that the transmission was being jammed, at that point of time she caught the sound of footsteps of a group approaching.

Myuu groaned□Muu□while looking around. Most people seemed to have consumed the cooking that was laced with sleeping drug and they were all sound asleep or almost falling asleep. No, when Myuu saw that the security and the waiters were also falling asleep, it seemed that another method other than dosing the cooking was also used.

To do something like making all people in a strictly guarded party of politicians to faint without killing or wounding anyone, was impossible with just average planning and organizational capability.

□Can't be helped nano.□

Myuu looked at Natalia with a troubled expression and then she laid down in that spot snuggling close to Natalia. And

then, she pretended to sleep while opening her eyes only slightly that no one would notice.

□Wake up, Na-chan. Come one, wake up.□

□Mmm-□

The squishy sensation that was gently touching her cheek, that sensation of her head getting patted slowly caused Natalia's consciousness to become half awake. At the other side of her faintly opened eyelids, there was the upside down figure of Myuu peering into her face.

□Myuu?□

□Yes, it's Myuu. Good morning, Na-chan.□

□Un, good morning. But, why is Myuu in my room?□

□Na-chan. If you are seriously mistaking this room that is surrounded by concrete and iron door as your own room, then Myuu has to have **a talk** with Na-chan's family at once you know?□

□E? .....-!□

Natalia who finally recovered from her sleepiness rose her body suddenly and ran her gaze at the surrounding. Like that, she confirmed that the place she was in was exactly just as Myuu said, a room of dreary concrete and iron door.

At the same time, she caught sight of children other than her and Myuu. Nearly ten children about the same age were huddling at the corner of the room where they were already

awake. Looking at how everyone was wearing party outfit, it seemed that they were children that were also in that party venue. Several of the children were faces that she knew as members of the same choir with her.

Everyone of them was sitting down looking scared. Natalia's gaze then turned back at Myuu who seemed to be giving her lap pillow.

□Myu, Myuu. Just what in the world, how did this.....where is here!? What happened to us!? Where is father!?!□

Natalia was on the verge of panic. To that, Myuu closed their distance smoothly and embraced Natalia's head closely. And then, Myuu gently clapped Natalia's back several times while saying□It's fine, it's fine nano. Myuu is together with Na-chan here nano.□, this sentence was whispered to Natalia with extraordinarily gentle tone.

Having those done to her, Natalia gradually relaxed 'funya' with her composure returning back.

Judging that Natalia had calmed down, Myuu separated their body and then she also turned her gaze at the other children and opened her mouth.

□First, all of us were made to sleep by the drug that was laced on the cooking and then we got kidnapped nano. After that, we were taken to this place by car after traveling about forty minutes. The ones who are kidnapped are only the children that were in the venue, the adults were left alone in the venue.□

The word 'kidnapped' made the children almost cried, but before that happened Myuu continued her words.

□Not everyone is in this room, but at the very least all the children that are taken away from that venue seem to be inside this building. According to the perpetrators' conversation, it seems that they are making various demands just as expected. All of us are the hostages for that. The perpetrators are a really large organization, all their members are equipped with firearms. It looks like it will be some time before help will come for us nano. Anyway, the current situation is something like that. Is there any question?□

□First, I want to ask just how can Myuu understand that much!□

Myuu's well-reasoned explanation made everyone's face turned into something like□Ah, yes□, but from among them Natalia howled. In response to that, Myuu answered frankly.

□Because Myuu has been awake all along!□

□The sleeping drug!?□

□Detoxified!□

Already Natalia didn't even ask about 'how?' or anything anymore. While her words got caught in her throat, Natalia

□Wh, why, are you this calm?□

She threw that natural question at Myuu. To that,

□Because Myuu has abundance of experience of getting kidnapped nano.□

□Just what kind of life you have!?□

□Getting made to cross a desert, getting locked in an underground prison, getting washed away in sewer, getting displayed in auction, getting kidnapped by monstrous sister.....□

□Stooooop, I don't want, to hear more than thaaat!□

When Myuu explained of this and that of the kidnapping case she experienced while counting with her fingers, for some reason Natalia then hugged her while crying. Surely Natalia was getting the impression that Myuu was an unfortunate girl that had went through a gruesome life.

□Uu, but, then, why is Myuu here? If it's Myuu, then shouldn't you be able to escape?□

□Myu?□

While wiping her eyes roughly with her sleeve, Natalia asked a question that if it was Myuu she should be able to escape. In the middle of the attention of the other children toward the conversation of these two, Myuu was tilting her head as though to say□Just what are you talking about I wonder?□ while answering.

□Even though Na-chan is getting taken away, just why would Myuu run away nano?□

□u□

Hearing Myuu's answer that sounded like she was saying, 'even though  $1+1=2$ , why would you answer with 3?', Natalia couldn't say anything anymore. Myuu was just too much of a handsome guy, the young maiden Natalia-chan couldn't say anything! Her face was that of a ripe apple!



In order to avert her mind, Natalia asked what they were going to do from here on.

□For the time being, Myuu will contact papa nano.□

Saying that, Myuu took out her smartphone from under her dress's skirt. The boy hostages were whispering, □Eh, weren't all the smartphones got confiscated.....□but..... under the skirt of a girl was a grand mystery. Surely that was how it was.

The boys' face delicately blushed at the thighs of Myuu that they caught sight of from the flipped skirt and they averted their gaze (it seemed that their tension and terror were softened from watching the exchange between Myuu and Natalia), while Myuu was trying to contact Hajime.....

□!? Now I've done it, nano.....□

Suddenly Myuu hung her head down while on all fours. On Myuu's hand, was a smartphone that displayed a lightless pitch black screen.

Actually, this smartphone was different from the normal smartphone that Myuu took out previously, it was a communication artifact that Hajime created. So that Myuu also could use it, it was a type with magic power storage loaded inside the same like Myuu's other exclusive artifacts, but if it was asked what was its difference with a normal smartphone, then it was at how it was able to communicate with another world.

If one possessed this smartphone, at the very least it would be impossible for the owner to be unable to contact Hajime and others who possessed the same device no matter where they were on earth, so even if the normal smartphone was

taken away then there would be no problem, was what Myuu thinking but.....

□I forgot, to recharge it nano.....□

It would cost much energy if it was used to contact another world. Before this Myuu who was in that age against her better judgment got too engrossed in talking with her friend and she used up too much of the stored magic power, and then he got scolded by papa Hajime. This time too recently she unconsciously used the phone too much, fearing of getting scolded she avoided asking to recharge the phone, which caused the phone to be completely empty currently.

□E, err, Myuu?□

Natalia who somehow guessed the situation after seeing Myuu who kept feeling down on all fours, sent Myuu a faint smile. Myuu who noticed that raised her face all of a sudden, and then she opened her mouth while averting her gaze.

□For human, it's no good to pay attention only to the past nano. Looking for the future is exactly what is right nano. Isn't that correct, Nataliaaaa!!□

□Ee!? E, err.....□

□This is not a failure nano. This is a discovery that this method is not working nano!□

□Ye, yes?□

□And so, let's give up contacting papa.□

□.....□

Myuu cheerfully stored the smarphone inside the skirt (was how it looked like, but it was actually stored inside “Treasure Warehouse”). While Natalia and others were staring at Myuu with an expression that couldn’t say anything, Myuu crossed her arms and begin to think while nodding ‘yup yup’ to herself.

(Eerr, promise number 1 to papa, don’t expose your true identity, and don’t show the artifact. Promise number 2 to papa, at the time it’s necessary, always discuss it first with someone, whether it’s papa or one of the onee-chan. Promise number 3, when there is no time to protect promise number 1 and 2, at that time Myuu think that it’s necessary.....)

□——”Do as you like. As for the clearing up afterwards, I’ll do it’, papa said nano. Yup, right now is that time nano.□

Myuu who had reconfirmed her important promise with papa, inside her heard she was whispering□Papa is just too cool nano. When Myuu recalled it Myuu got fall in love all over again nano□while deciding her plan from here on precisely.

Anyway, she had told Hajime the time the party would end, so even without her contacting him, no, exactly because she wasn’t contacting him that Haijme should get suspicious that he would open a gate to the party venue to pick up Myuu. Combining the time they were being kidnapped and the time she spent at the party, Hajime should notice the abnormality in less than an hour.

When that happened, Hajime possessed the “Compass of Guidance”, so he would be able to instantly search for Myuu’s whereabouts. With that, this kidnapping incident would be resolved.

In the case that for example the situation changed before Hajime noticed, Myuu would use all the power she was gifted with and settled the problem without holding back. She planned to fight for the sake of her life and her friend's life, while entrusting the information concealment after that to her papa who was the most reliable person in the world.

And then, in the case she was fighting she would recover her smartphone that should be somewhere in this building, and contacted Hajime. With that, all the problem would be resolved.

With that plan that she had decided, Myuu fired herself up with "Yosh-, nano!" while her speaking habit that she was usually being careful so that it wouldn't come out was going out in full throttle. Natalia and the other children who were staring fixedly at such Myuu, they saw Myuu turned around at them, and they spontaneously gulped at Myuu's wide smile toward them.

"It's okay to not be that worried. Because everything is fine nano."

That sentence wasn't mere consolation, or a wishful thinking, or even a bluff. A strength that made anyone who listened to be convinced, existed in her words. The tension in the children's body naturally lessened and their expression recovered their natural color slightly.

Myuu nodded once at those children, and then while whispering "Just in case, Myuu will make preparation nano.", Myuu gathered the children to the corner of the room, then she began to set up small crosses at their surrounding.

Perhaps there was no meaning to wonder about it anymore but, for the time being the children watched Myuu putting her hand under her skirt once more, but although she had

shown for real how she was taking out crosses from there, the size and number of the crosses were obviously surpassing the range that was possible to be stored inside a children skirt. That profoundly mysterious phenomenon caused Natalai to have a faraway look while the other children's eyes were sparkling brightly from watching Myuu's every single move.

□You.....who are you?□

One blond haired young boy who blushed from Myuu's smile leaked out that question in small volume.

In response to that, Myuu who was nodding in satisfaction after finishing setting up the crosses then proclaimed, with a brimming confidence, and a grandly triumphant look, as though it was exactly her pride.

□Myuu's name is Myuu. The beloved daughter——of the godslaying demon king-sama nano!□

It went without saying that the faces of the children went blank hearing that.

A little bit after that.

In just a few minute, currently Myuu was becoming the center of this imprisonment room. It was obvious that the children would gather under Myuu who even in this situation was still smiling without even a single agitation. Everyone huddled together wanting to be at Myuu's side.

Seeing that for some reason Natalia wasn't feeling amused. Myuu had asked for all the children to introduce themselves, and after everyone finished their introduction Myuu spoke that Natalia was "a close friend nano!". If Myuu didn't do

that, then perhaps right now Natalai would be acting sullen regardless of the current situation.

(Besides, that guy, isn't he being too close?)

Natalia was occupying one of Myuu's sides, while at the opposite side there was a blond young boy talking passionately at Myuu. The sharpness of Natalia's gaze toward that boy was growing without end.

It was unclear whether the blond haired boy noticed it, but the boy was continuing to talk to Myuu while sometimes feeling concerned of Natalia's gaze.

□Err, I don't really understand but.....anyway, Myuu-chan's papa is absurdly strong, and he will immediately located us, and then beat up those guys, is that true?□

The blond haired young boy—he who had the name Emile asked Myuu. The children had sparkling eyes from hearing Myuu's story about how strong her papa was, but Emile who was comparatively calm was thinking realistically during Myuu's story, noticed some things that should be impossible without using magic mixed in the story, so his impression became like that.

By the way, the total number of the children inside the room was nine. Everyone of them were all children of the government officials that attended that party.

□Yup. If it's papa, then against that kind of guys it would be instant kill nano. And if it is the onee-chans, then even if it's just one of them then the bad guy will go splat or go boom, or go zap, or go pew.□

□I, I see. Yep, I see.....□

For some reason Emile felt like he was hearing excessively graphic sound effect, but he did his best in ignoring it.

□But, in that case then it seem that it will be all the better to not do anything uncalled for then. If within thirty more minutes our whereabouts will get find out, then let's not do anything dangerous. Myuu-chan too, it seemed that you did something like pretending to sleep but, it's no good to do risky thing you know?□

□It will be fine. Nn~, Emile is kind nano.□

□-, no, no such thing, though.....□

Myuu smiled sweetly at Emile who was worrying for her even in this kind of situation. And then, the youth Emile, something was shot through inside him. □Aa~, Emile is getting red!□or□Emile, you actually like Myuu aren't you!□ and so on, jeering characteristic of children was breaking out from the other seeing Emile's face.

Natalia's gaze was rapidly growing sharper. It was to the level that made one doubted whether this girl was really a ten year old!

Emile's face went bright red while he made his objection inside that atmosphere, but the more he got worked up and denied the jeering, the deeper he was digging the hole for himself. Natalia's face was growing to resemble Hannya. The tragic feeling that enveloped the children at the beginning couldn't be find anywhere anymore.

In exchange, the youth Emile had to taste the tragic feeling instead.

□I'm sorry nano. Myuu, cannot answer Emile's feeling!□

□I got strongly rejected! Wh, why? No, it, it's not like, I like Myuu-chan or anything though. I'm asking here, because I'm just, feeling curious, or something.....□

□Emile is not my type nano!□

□I got struck with a straight ball! The, then, what is your type.....no, this is too, just because I'm curious, or something, it's not like I really want to he, he, hear though.....□

□Myuu like papa!□

□That's an overly sharp curve ball! No, see here, Myuu-chan. It's fine that you like your papa but, you cannot actually marry him.....also, that, that's different from liking lover or something.....□

□aAA?□

□Hii, I got threatened by a cute face that looked like gangster! No, because, your papa, he is your father, you know?□

□We are not related by blood so there is no problem.□

□Unthinkable development! Lo, look here, Myuu-chan. Even though you two are not related by blood, he is your mother's beloved person isn't he? Then, if Myuu-chan is feeling like that to your father, won't your mother feeling troubled?□

□Mama said, 'if there is opening then take it!' to Myuu nano!□

□Unthinkable back up! Such thing.....just what kind of family Myuu-chan's family is.....□



□There are mama and papa, then Ojii-chan and obaa-chan, then in addition of papa's wife there are also seven more wives, it's a normal family.□

□There is something wrong with Myuu-chan's father you know!?!□

□aAA!?!□

□Hii, I'm sorry! I beg you here, don't make a face like a mafia boss with that cute face!□

Emile-kun's first love was showered with blows.

The surrounding children cackled. Natalia was hugging Myuu's arm while making expression of□Serves you right!!□. Natalia's character was in danger of crumbling.

Amidst that, a blond girl looking slightly older than Myuu was asking with sparkling bright eyes, as expected it seemed that love story was the favorite food of any girl was a common point that was shared by all worlds.

□Hey hey, Myuu-chan. Then, when will you confess to your papa?□

□Nn~, confess? Nn~□

Myuu tilted her head a little, then after showing a thinking gesture□Nn~□, her eyes slowly narrowed.

□If it's confession then Myuu do it everyday. Everyday, Myuu said Myuu love papa nano.□

□Ee~, your papa won't get it like that you know, absolutely~□

□Nope. Papa is sharp so he understand. But, Myuu is still little, so papa is not thinking of Myuu like that nano..... that's why.....□

□That's why?□

The girls' eyes were sparkling with their heart beating fast, Emile was being crushed under a tragic feeling, Natalia was staring at Myuu with a complicated expression, and the boys were directing their grin at such Emile. Amidst all those, Myuu.....

□That's why.....eventually, Myuu will eat up Papa nano.□

Saying that, Myuu licked her lips. She chuckled□Fufu□with faintly blushing cheeks and eyes that were moist from passion. It was a bewitching figure that closely resembled a certain vampire princess, to the degree that it made one wanted to retort□Eh, she is ten years old right?□.

Spontaneously, the girls were shaken□Hawawa-□, the boys were overcame with surprise their soul almost flew away, while Emile and Natalia pressed their hands on their heart as though they were shot through.

As expected, it seemed that Myuu had inherited properly even the things that didn't need to be inherited from her uncommon older sisters.

But, it was a that time, the symbol of terror that was blown away thanks to Myuu became a footstep that resounded from the other side of the door. The children suddenly realized and they huddled close to the wall.

□Myu, Myuu.....□

□Nn, it's fine. I won't let them touch even a single hair of Nanchan.□

□Un, I, believe in Myuu.□

Like that, the door opened with creaking sound, from the other side two men with their face hidden with mask and something that seemed to be assault rifle hanging on their shoulder entered the room.

□Oi, which one we are going to take?□

□They are all the same right? Anyway other than that brat, these brats are all the kids of government or army official. The effect will be the same no matter which one we kill. We also kidnapped a lot at other bases too anyway. It will be fine even if we used up all the brats here.□

□I see. It's two first for the time being huh. One will be killed right away as example right?□

The two who were exchanging conversation that could only be associated with dark future no matter how were acting as though the lives of children were worth nothing. It caused the children's body to shrink and shiver. And then, one of the man reached out his hand at a girl that he just happened to catch sight of—at Natalia who Myuu covered behind her. But, that hand was stopped by the surprisingly strong grip of a small hand.

□.....in the end, the time limit came first nano.□

□You are in the way, brat.□

A cold gaze that robbed all warmth pierced Myuu from behind the mask. Myuu talked toward that man without even hiding her atmosphere of 'it's impossible huh'.

□This is a warning. It's better for you all to immediately release all of us without doing anything at all to us. Ojii-san, you all have no chance of winning nano.□(TN: Ojii-san=uncle)

□.....fuh□

That unthinkable speech which came from a ten year old girl in this situation made the masked man to be lost for words spontaneously, but the moment his mind caught up, a snort came out from his nose. Thinking that the little existence before his eyes really didn't know anything of what was called reality, caused ridicule to well up inside him.

At the same time, a color of sadism came into being inside his eyes. When he looked closer, it was a little girl with a very pretty look. This pretty little girl who didn't know anything about reality, if he made her to taste overwhelming violence, just what kind of voice she would be chirping with then, the man wondered.

Myuu who *knew about the unreasonableness of reality* understand what was in the mind of this kind of man like the back of her own hand. Therefore, while she was sighing in her heart that as expected, words wouldn't do anything anymore now, at that moment when the masked man was about to strike Myuu, her lips curved up fearlessly.

□Enemy, is to be killed nano!□

□-, wha!?!□

Before he knew it, a small pistol for Myuu's use was gripped in her hand, that pistol was pushed against the man's stomach forcefully.

Just why, a kidnapped child was holding a gun—even while feeling chaotic confusion from the incomprehensible situation, the man immediately twisted his body but,

\*pan-\*

A dry sound rang out, at the same time, the man received a fierce impact on his stomach, without even being able to scream the man turned a somersault.


□Shit-, this brat-□

□.....□

The other man aimed his assault rifle at Myuu—but, faster than the man Myuu summoned a similar pistol in her other hand, without even changing her posture or turning her sight, a bullet flew below Myuu's armpit and impacted the stomach of the man who was at the left behind Myuu.

Once more, a dry sound \*pan-\* resounded along with the man groaning with a small voice while crumbling down. And then, even with an unbelieving expression, even so the man was trying to pull the trigger of his assault rifle.

□Fly away you asshole nano!□

Before anyone realized Myuu stepped in, and in her hand was a comical hammer that was gripped also before anyone realized—at the hammer head there was a rabbit character that looked like Mif<sup>○</sup>y attached colored in red and yellow—the pico pico hammer's full swing pummeled the head of the man mercilessly and sent him flying. (TN: Search in google using this word  to find the illustration of pico pico hammer)

Like that the man crashed on the wall \*bekyo!\* before crumbling down powerlessly. Giving that man only a glance, Myuu shouldered the pico pico hammer while turning around, and then toward the first man who was trying to stand up somehow,

□Hey-, wai——□

□No waiting nano!□

The pico pico hammer struck violently in full power. The hammer that flew with a force that was unthinkable coming from the strike of a ten year old girl hit directly at the man's face. \*pikon-!\* Such comical sound and stars image were scattered while the man was sinking down.

□Myuu.....□

□A, amazing.....□

Natalia's eyes opened wide, while Emile was letting out a murmur of admiration. That expression and murmur represented the heart of everyone there. After all, two adult man armed with gun were instant killed by a girl whose age was not that different from them. In addition there was also the weapons that appeared one after another like magic trick.

However, Myuu's expression didn't show any sense of accomplishment. Rather, with a grim expression from her wariness that was raising up further, she was staring at the other side of the door and gave an instruction at the dumbfounded children.

□Na-chan, everyone. Until I say that it's fine, you all absolutely must not get out from behind those crosses. Understand?□

□Eh, Myuu, we are not going to escape even though those men has been defeated?□

□Yup, several people is heading here after hearing the commotion just now nano. Even if we want to escape, right now it's dangerous to go outside.□

□Go, got it.□

Natalia led the other children and they huddled against each other behind the crosses that Myuu had lined up. During that time, Myuu took out a new weapon. This time she chose something that would make as little sound as possible.

Right after that, three men stepped into the room. And then, they got taken aback seeing two of their comrades were defeated before they aimed their rifle muzzle at the children. They were going to question the children what happened when,

\*hyun hyun-\*

The sound of something cutting through wind entered their ear, at the same time one of the man received a fierce impact on his head that blown his consciousness to the beyond.

□Wha-□

□This brat-□

Voices of shock and curse resounded. Right after that, Myuu whose dress waved from her elegant twirling motion directed the weapon in her hand to the enemies and launched it with that twirling motion and her wrist snap.

\*hyun\* the sound of something cutting apart the air resounded, it pulverized the ankle of one of the men while wrapping around it at the same time.

—Myuu’s exclusive use Black Whip “This is Weapon Desu”

The emphasis in the naming was surely the consideration of the papa so that the perverted character of the whip art teacher wouldn’t be transferred to his beloved daughter even in the worst case. It was a caution toward the daughter so that the whip would never, ever be used for other purpose other than as weapon.

“This is Weapon Desu” crashed the man whose ankle was pulverized into the man at his side before letting go, and then next it struck the wrist of the man whose balance was broken. Just with that the bone of the wrist was smashed and the man screamed while dropping his gun. And then, the collapsed man tried to ready his rifle while the man whose wrist was broken tried to take out his pistol from his waist, but the tip of the whip bent and hit the head of the two men hard almost at the same time and robbed them of their consciousness.

□Mu-, there is still one more nano!□

□-, what the, you-□

The last man who was standing by outside the room showed his figure while pulling his rifle’s trigger toward the girl who instantly made the three men entering the room fainted. \*da da da da da-\* Amidst the fiercely reverberating sound of gun shooting, Myuu threw away her black whip and took out the “Pikko Piko Hammeeer” once again and threw it forward.



Myuu who was on the line of fire was hiding at the shadow of “Pikko Piko Hammeeer” that the bullets didn’t hit her. And then, the stray bullets that missed Myuu passed through to the back——toward the group of children behind.

□Kyaaaah, wait, eee!?!□

□Li, liees.....□

Before the eyes of Natalia, Emile, and the others who spontaneously screamed, the bullets were stopping with ripples spreading midair.

——Myuu’s exclusive use Barrier Artifact “Don’t Touch, You Pervert!”

The lined up crosses were artifact where barrier would be deployed with those crosses as the base. So that bullets wouldn’t hit the children even at the worst case, Myuu made a simple safe zone inside the room beforehand. The naming made apparent just what kind of situation that the creator imagined this artifact would be used for.

And then, Myuu herself who had completely protected the children from the wicked bullets was.....

□Sleep nano.□

□aAA!?!□

The thrown “Pikko Piko Hammeeer” instantly blocked the sight of the enemy, within an instant Myuu circled to the back of the opponent with low steps as though she was crawling on the ground, and with two kodachi in her hands she rotated while severing the tendons of the enemy’s two legs. At the same time, the head of the man who became unable to keep standing and crumbled down was hit and hit

by two consecutive pommel strike, causing the man to faint with the white of his eyes exposed.

—Myuu's exclusive use Twin Katana "Muuramasa-Kotetsuu"

This artifact would react to Myuu's image and could activate high speed vibration-slash wave-impact generation, on top of that, just by holding it would cause Myuu's perception and physical ability to rise, these two kodachi were truly worthy to be called as "demon sword".

By the way, the twin sword art that Myuu learned was based from Kaori's twin large sword art combined with Shizuku's Yaegashi-style. Especially the combo of the rotating slash continued with pommel strike just now was a technique that was just one step short of being secret technique of Yaegashi-style.

□For now we managed to endure through emergency, but reinforcement would surely come soon, so everyone, prepare to escape.□

Myuu twirled the two kodachi before like a magic trick the two swords disappeared somewhere. Looking at such Myuu, the children finally raised their joyful voice and rushed out from behind the crosses. Their mouths sent Myuu with words of praise like □Myuu-chan is amazing!□□So cool!□ □Stro—ng!□.

□Myuu! Are you okay? You are not injured?□

□Myuu-chan! You are okay!?!□

□Na-chan, Emile. Myuu is fine nano. Rather than that, the next enemy will come soon, so we are going to move to a place where it's easier to fight while we have time. It will be

dangerous if they throw a grenade in a dead end closed room like this.□

Even though Myuu had cut a swath through grown up men like butter, she didn't look particularly proud and instead calmly gave the children the next instruction, witnessing this Natalia and Emile raised enraptured voice□Fuai□ sounding extremely stupid.

Myuu gave a glance at them who were like that, and then she took an action that made Natalia wanted to scream while making the boys feeling both really happy and embarrassed. After all, Myuu's dress suddenly vanished.

□Fuwah□

□Wai-, hey-, you guys, don't look-□

The dress was only stored inside the "Treasure Warehouse", but from the point of view of the children who didn't know about such thing, it looked like Myuu suddenly was only wearing underwear. Furthermore, the undressed Myuu was wearing a green baby doll that wafted off an adult air which made one wanted to say 'isn't that a bit inappropriate for a ten years old?'

Myuu's white skin that looked transparent was exposed generously, but there was no color of shame at Myuu's serious expression. For Myuu who once went through adventure at a world of sword and magic, something of this degree wasn't worth to feel bothered about at all, to say nothing of how it was in the middle of battle right now.

And then, in this battlefield, there was one reason of why Myuu took off her dress.

Right after that, Myuu's body was enveloped with faint light, and then at the next moment, Myuu transformed into a new outfit.

A dress shirt that really resembled what Yue was wearing, and a white hot pants that resembled the one that Shia was wearing. White knee socks that exposed the absolute territory of her legs, and cute frilly short boots. Around her waist was wrapped with two gun belt like what Shizuku wore crossing each other.

A miniaturized "Picco Pico Hammeeer" was attached at the back of the gun belt on that waist, colorful gems were fitted on the countless slots that were usually for storing bullets. And then, on Myuu's two thighs at opposing sides were two gun holsters fitted with "Donneerr-Schlaaag", while on her back were "Muuramasa-Kotetsuu" attached crossing each other.

This was exactly, the complete battle readiness of Myuu! She transformed instantly, that figure with outfit change and weapon change, was just like a magical girl somewhere!

In fact, all of the children were directing yearning look at Myuu that said "Myuu-chan is a magical girl.....".

But, at that time, sounds of angry voices and many footsteps running to here entered Myuu's ears. It appeared that she couldn't expect the enemy to only send a small amount of their force anymore, and she also couldn't hope to just wait-and-see. Myuu The enemy had clearly understood that they weren't attacking and received counterattack, so they were sending their "battle force" to here.

Most likely, it would be thirty or forty more minutes before the time limit where Hajime would notice the strangeness. If Myuu was asked whether she could buy time until then by

holing up, then as expected no matter how many times she was reassessing the situation the answer that she came up with was doubtful.

And above all else, teaching like nonaggressive defense of constantly being in defensive while kept being getting done in——was something that Myuu didn't get taught with!

□You all are enemy nano. Enemy is to be pow-wowed nano!□

With her two beloved guns that were gifted to her by her beloved papa in two hands, \*click\* Myuu made a wide fearless grin.

Right now, the daughter of demon king was starting to move.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

It feels like, I'm just doing whatever I like.....

But, I'm not reflecting or regretting. Aa, I'm having fun writing.

About the trivial detail, I will be happy if everyone turn a blind eye with your usual tolerance of [Well, this is Hakumei after all].

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday next week too.

# **Arifureta After - Christmas Commemoration Santa- san's Present**

To all the riajuu, and to the villagers of loneliness village too,  
to everyone

Merry Christmas!

---

# Part 1

People costumed in colorful costumes, mysterious creatures(mascots), shrieks that contained joy and excitement, sound effects and music that were resounding here and there.

That place which looked unreal and extraordinary, was a certain famous theme park.

The season was winter. Furthermore the day was the time when the end of the year would arrive soon—it was the Christmas day.

It was natural that there were lovers there more than usual, but there were also people who came with their family or fellow friends, they all came in drove to enjoy to their heart content this theme park that had been remodeled for a limited time, dyed in the color of Christmas.

Such theme park that had measured the number of visitor that made the face of the management to burst in chuckle was visited by a group that was a little bit special. It was a group of one man, and eight beautiful girls and women. And then, on the shoulder of that man was a little girl with sparkling bright eyes. It went without saying that this group was Hajime and the wives (Yue, Shia, Tio, Kaori, Shizuku, Remia, Aiko, Liliana). Shuu and Sumire had work. It also went without saying that the two of them were shedding tears that they couldn't come.

By the way, in the current point of time Liliana was still unable to separate herself from the kingdom, so normally she was staying at the kingdom. However, in this long awaited holy night, it would be too cruel to leave Liliana alone, so Hajime opened a gate and kidnapped Liliana who was in the middle of work.

For the moment, by using the system to covert electricity into magic power (Hajime had built a personal geothermal electric power generator deep underground so he could convert magic power as he pleased), the number of time they could freely come and go between Tortus and earth had increased, so there was no particular problem with doing this.

□Papa, papa! There, let's go there nano! That one with shark-san going haup!□(TN: Seems Myuu is referring to a shark opening its jaw and then swallow in a flash)

□Yes yes. Even though it's cold here, but you intentionally chose water attraction huh. Is this because of Myuu's race trait?□

Myuu was given a ride on Hajime's shoulder, her legs were swinging back and forth while she was squealing merrily. Her head was covered with a fluffy Santa hat and her appearance was that of a mini skirt Santa costume. Her legs were wrapped with white stocking and her boots were white with pompon attached, each time her legs moved they would flutter around.

The emerald blonde hair that flowed down from the Santa hat and her well ordered gentle features inherited from her mother, her innocent merriness, this small Santa-san that fawned at her papa with all her might, added with all the onee-chan surrounding the papa, this little girl was



extremely standing out. The gazes of the people at the surrounding were unconsciously sucked toward her, and when they caught sight of her then they wouldn't be able to help themselves from loosening up their expression warmly.

Just as Santa Myuu wished for, papa Hajime was heading toward the aquatic attraction where they would have adventure on a river where a giant shark was lurking.

While waiting, the other visitors kept stealing glance toward the beautiful look of Yue and others.....there was no such thing. Due to an artifact that obstructed people's recognizance, the surrounding wasn't paying attention at Yue and others.

In exchange, it were Yue and others whose gaze were wandering restlessly to the surrounding. Especially Liliana whose familiarity with this world was still faint, she seemed to be receiving culture shocks from various things, from behind the eyeglass for the recognizance obstruction, her gaze that was possibly sparkling even brighter than Myuu's was running through the area.

They had entered the theme park since morning, and right now the sun had been going down considerably, but Liliana's excitement hadn't settled down yet.

□.....Really, Hajime-san's world is just like a jack-in-the-box. They are building a facility like this only for the sake of amusement. This scale is just like a small city you know? The sightseeing ward at Furen is also something, even so this place is in a different level. No, should I perhaps call this as the difference in passion and seriousness toward amusement? Even though this is a large scale facility, yet I can see their fixation even until the details, it surpassed the rationality as a mere business, and I can feel the zeal of the

people affecting the construction. I wonder about how much they spent in building this. And the profit? The number of visitor per year? The development in the future? The owner of this facility is a common merchant.....no, the owner is a corporation isn't it? If this can be managed by the country instead..... No, if the substantial aspect is left to Furen while the country become the contract partner.....□

It seemed that Liliana was being excited at a point that was slightly off. Even though she had arrived here in this rare chance at the world of dream, furthermore it was at the holy night, but this princess of another world seemed to be curious about the selling point of the theme park instead. And what was mysterious from this, was that the sparkling eye of a dreaming maiden, now strangely looked like the fiercely glaring eyes of someone aiming for money.

After Hajime returned to earth, it could be imagined just how hard Liliana who was left behind was working hard, so if it was asked if this couldn't be helped then perhaps it really couldn't be helped.....but, perhaps she had been neglected alone a bit too much. Not only Hajime, even Yue and others were also sending lukewarm gaze mixed with pity at Liliana.

While that happened, the turn for Hajime and others had arrived. They boarded the boat that had drifted in front of their eyes. The boat was something with roof attached and could be boarded by around twenty people, with vertical bench set up at the center, so the boarder could sit there facing to the outside.

Myuu sat down on Hajime's lap like it was only natural, she was staring at the route looking thrilled.

Before long the boat was slowly advancing. At the same time, an onee-san looking like an adventure with a rifle on

one hand was talking with a lot of realism, just how dangerous this adventure would be and how brutal the existence that was lurking at the bottom of the water.

Just as could be expected from a worker of a large scale theme park, her talking skill was first class. The adults were enjoying the atmosphere like adult, and the children were looking at the water looking scared while their hand grasped their parent's hand tightly.

□Papa.□

□Hm? What is it Myuu?□

Hajime tilted his head at the call of Myuu above his lap who was looking up over her shoulder at Hajime while he was fixing the position of her Santa hat that had shifted. Myuu was asking her papa cheerfully.

□If the shark-san is attacking, that onee-san will be the one who defeat it nano?□

□Yeah, I guess. She will shot with that rifle to protect us.□

□Hm~mm□

When Myuu heard what Hajime said, she began to stare fixedly at the onee-san. The onee-san smiled pleasantly toward the gaze of the cute Santa-san and she waved her hand a bit. As expected from an onee-san of a theme park. Her zero yen smile was also super first class.

But, if it was a normal child they would be a bit embarrassed before hiding on the shadow of their parent, or they would smile back normally, but in this scene Myuu's reaction was.....

□Fuh□

For some reason Myuu sighed a little while she shrugged as though to say□Yare yare daze□. A crack entered the onee-san's super smile! A cramp entered papa Hajime's expression! (TN: Yare yare daze, I think in English it's something like 'oh dear, good grief')

Using the indispensable technique for a theme park worker, the "Instant Switch", the Onee-san immediately fixed her smiling face, but Hajime's expression was still cramped while tapping Myuu's head. And then, when he asked the reason of Myuu's attitude just now, she answered□Because, that onee-san look weak□. It appeared that just now was Myuu wanting to say□Don't force yourself okay□in her own way.

While that was happening, an event began in the attraction. On the water surface there was a fin that was beginning to surface, the onee-san then shot a warning shot with her rifle. It was a fake rifle without bullet, but a water splash occurred with matching timing. From the view point of the children, it looked like the onee-san was shooting her rifle and drove away something. In fact, the little kids were raising voice of joy.

However, the boat suddenly shook as though something had pushed it up from below, and wreckages of seriously damaged ships from shark attack were beginning to appear, the expression of the children began to show nervousness and fear once more. And those feelings reached the peak when a giant shark with its giant jaw opened wide leaped out from the water surface.

'waa—' 'kyaa—' Amidst those resounding excited voices, the onee-san drove away the giant shark with her rifle. However,

the shaking boat caused her to slip and fell down. It appeared that her ankle got twisted (of course it was the setting), then saying that she couldn't shoot the rifle like this, she called to the crowd 'someone work with me!' like that. Naturally, the one who would cooperate would be the little kids.

□Go on, Myuu. You too go there.□

□Yes nano.□

A group of little kids fired the rifle given to them by the onee-san looking nervous, or possibly excited. Myuu also joined into that group.

□.....Uu~n, how unexpected desu. If it's Myuu-chan, she should know already about *more than the real thing* isn't she?□

Shia tilted her head even while pleasantly watching Myuu who was making merry at the imitation shark. Myuu was different from normal child, she knew about real monster of the sea and also about struggle for life. Yet Myuu's figure that was seriously looking excited with this regardless of all that was a bit strange.

□Fufu. Of course Myuu understand what is going on. But, the strange amusement of danger experience with guaranteed safety cause Myuu to feel that it's something unusual and interesting instead.□

□.....Nn. Recently she getting engrossed in battle game, is a little bit troubling.□

□There is also our training, and there art also her staying late at night.□

□Lack of sleep for young children will cause a bad influence to their growth. Hajime-kun, it's not good unless you firmly warn her you know?□

Papa Hajime was smiling wryly toward Aiko's warning while he nodded. That was also something that Hajime was worrying about recently.

□Ah, it's Myuu-chan's turn now.□

□Leave the camera to me. Myuu-chan fighting a giant shark, I'll caught it in the picture perfectly.□

Hearing what Kaori pointed out, Shizuku readied a single-lens reflex camera. The target of that lens was the figure of Myuu who was having a rifle handed to her right now.

Normally the onee-san would gently teach the kid the way of holding the rifle and also propped up the kid. And then by aiming at the timing when the shark jumped out, she would say□It's now! Fire!□where sparks would scatter from the shark's body and mouth, giving a show as though the shark had been shot.

But, the small Santa who received the rifle was a super little girl that had become thoroughly familiar with gunpowder smoke and spark and firearm at another world. Furthermore, right now she was a trained little girl that had been forged by her all cheat onee-san and her demon king papa.

Therefore, the moment Myuu received the rifle, she twirled it with a familiar motion and shouldered it on her shoulder before turning her gaze to the water surface. The hands of the onee-san that were going to support the little child were wandering about in air. That figure which was shouldering a long rifle was strangely looking appropriate at the miniskirt

Santa little girl, which caused the eyes of the visitors to blink. Shizuku released the camera shutter. Consecutively.

□Err, I wonder what is your name young miss~?□

With a professional spirit the onee-san asked her name.

□It's Myuu. I am six year old. A woman of sea.□

□.....S, so it's Myuu-chan! Yoosh, Myuu-chan, if we advance just a little bit more we should be able to escape, so let's do our best and drive away the scary shark okay!□

Onee-san is a pro! No matter what kind of tricky customer she faced she won't waver!

She wouldn't waver but, Myuu who heard onee-san's words of□drive away□sent a glance at the onee-san, and then a fearless smile floated on her lips.....

□Drive it away nano? That's also not bad but.....no one will mind even if I do the shark in right?□

□No, that will be troubling.□

Onee-san plainly replied!

But, at the next moment, the giant shark jumped out all of a sudden while raising water splash. Myuu instantly readied her rifle. She placed the stock part on her shoulder, her left hand supported the barrel, and her sight lined up with the rear sight. She really looked the part.

The eyes of the onee-san was starting to get far away. The children were going 'waa' raising voices of admiration. The adults were directing complicated gaze at Hajime and others who were Myuu's guardian.

On that boat which was gradually turning chaotic, the small Santa's lovely speech resounded.

□I'll blow off your head nano!□

Sound effect of \*dopan\* resounded and spark scattered inside the mouth of the giant shark. The giant shark vanished into the water. Light was also vanishing from the onee-san's eye. The voice of the adults cheering the children was already disappearing.

Amidst all that, Myuu who twirled the rifle with an experienced gesture as expected before resting it on her shoulder, a beat later, she made a resolute thumbs up with □Myu!□. (TN: Here she is not saying her own name, it was more like a peculiar voice that Myuu sometimes made.)

On the boat where various things had vanished, relentless sounds of shutter click were resounding.



## Part 2

□Oh, it's starting nano!□

The sun had already completely sunk, however, the dazzling light of the theme park that was spreading as though to exterminate the darkness of night was illuminating Myuu who was in a good mood. On Hajime's shoulder, Myuu was pointing at the lead group of the parade.

A night parade was starting in the theme park. Tonight was also Christmas, so the parade was showier and more extravagant than usual. The people who were gathering on the street were also crowding until the place was jam packed.

Hajime and group were watching the parade that earned full score in its entertainment, but after a while, suddenly Hajime lowered Myuu down from his shoulder. And then, Hajime put the puzzled Myuu on Tio's shoulder. If it was Tio whose height was only a bit shorter than Hajime then Myuu would still be able to watch the parade.

Hajime exchanged look with Yue and others. For the sake of this day, he had prepared this and that and made arrangement with the other beforehand, due to that Hajime intended to go away from this spot.

□Myuu. Papa will go for a bit to do some errand. I'll come back soon, so wait for a bit here.□

□.....Yes nano.□

Hajime felt like something was pulling him back looking at Myuu who made a bit lonely expression, but he somehow shook it off. Today was the first grand Christmas event for Myuu. They didn't make it for the previous Christmas because they had only make it back to earth and there was no time, so they only did something like a small party for family. That was why, no matter what papa Hajime wanted to do that for the sake of his beloved daughter.

Hajime slipped into the crowd of people and vanished. Myuu stared at his figure, and then urged by Yue and others her gaze returned to the parade. Joyful smile immediately returned to her face, but as expected, when her beloved papa wasn't with her she seemed unable to go all out to enjoy the event.

But, that gloominess too was immediately cleared up.

\*shan shan shan shan\* Clear bell sound was resounding. Everyone seemed to think that it was a sound from the parade, but that sound was getting larger which caused the people to go "Hmm?" and tilted their head. Yes, the sound of bell that was growing audible was coming from up above.

Like that, as though they were guided the people looked above, and over there was,

"Ah, that's Santa-san!"

A boy somewhere pointed while raising his voice. Following where the boy pointed the people looked up, and they raised their voice with "Eh, lies, it's flying!?", or "Re, reindeer? The real thing!?" "Ama~zing!!" and so on.

Yes, at where the boy was pointing, there was the appearance of reindeers pulling a sleigh that Santa Claus was riding, gliding through the sky.

The normally impossible supernatural phenomenon was something that should make anyone scream, but this place was a country of dream. A fantasy world decorated with the unreal and extraordinary. Therefore, everyone was thinking that it was the theme park's production, their shock was gradually turning into cheers. The staffs whom were doing the parade were looking up open mouthed, but the people who were looking up didn't notice that.

Before long, Santa Claus who was riding through the starry sky of the holy night was swiveling down as though going down through a spiraling staircase that was drawn midair. And then, like that the sleigh was approaching slowly at the crowd.

The approaching sleigh made the crowd to part naturally. And at the destination of that sleigh was a small Santa-san.

□Merry Christmas, my small compatriot young lady.□

The Santa Claus who got down from the sleigh had a face that was difficult to understand with his white beard and round glasses. He then kneeled in front of Myuu who was put down from Tio's shoulder and said such thing.

In response, Myuu blinked her eyes and,

□Papa, what are you doing nano?□

□.....It's not papa. It's Santa.□

□Eh, but.....□

□It's Santa.□

□Pa——□

□It's Saaan, taaa-□

□Ah, yes.□

Myuu nodded repeatedly at the Santa that felt a little desperate. She was an obedient and good child.

Santa nodded in satisfaction at Myuu while ignoring to the utmost Yue and others whose shoulders were shaking, he then put the large white bag that was piled on the sleigh in front of Myuu.

□Now then, for you who had been a really good kid through this year, is this present from Santa.□

□Present?□

To Myuu who tilted her head, Santa took out a box that was inlaid with sparkling stones that looked like lovely pink colored gems from his bag. That box was a feminine box that could be presented as a treasure box by itself.

At the surrounding, the people who were watching over the development thinking that this must be an event of the theme park were also going □Ooo□ with warm expression. A voice of a girl somewhere begging to her father □I want that□ could be heard.

Amidst all that, Myuu who was receiving the lovely box asked to pa——Santa if it was okay to open it with her gaze. Santa nodded.

Like that when the lid was opened.....

□Ah□

Myuu unintentionally raised her voice. And then, that expression which looked perplexed became colored with joy right away. That smile was like a flower bud that bloomed all at once, it was such a full and beautiful smile like blooming flower.

The present that was inserted into that box was surely a girly present, something like children accessory, or a good of some cartoon character. Everyone was thinking like that.

But, what was taken out by Myuu was.....

□It's Donner and Schlag nanooo-!!!!□

A pair of handgun.....

People falling down were appearing here and there one after another. There was no doubt that they were people from Osaka (TN: Seems like the custom of falling on their butt from shock came from Osaka). Other people also made tsukkomi from their mouth. However, Myuu herself was swinging around the two handguns going□Finally, Myuu could have this nano!□while expressing great happiness.

The figure of a little girl Santa dancing boisterously from receiving as present in the holy night, a pair of handguns that she seemed to have been begging for previously, could be seen there.

□Young lady, those aren't Donner-Schlag. They are "Donneer-Schlaag".□

□Donneer-Schlaag?□

□Yes, Donneer-Schlaag.□

After Santa corrected Myuu like that, he further fished into his white present bag with rummaging sounds.

□Also this, “Pikko Piko Hammeeer”□

□Pikko Piko Hammeeer!!!□

□“This is Weapon Desu”.□

□This is Weapon De~su!□

□We also cannot forget this one, “Muuramasa” and——□

□Muuramasa!!□

□“Kotetsuu”.□

□Kotetsuuuuu!!□

Myuu’s tension was breaking through heaven (TN: Reference to Gurren Lagann)! She hopped up and down and swung around the weapons she received heartily!

From there Myuu received more presents of gun belt and a present that was named as Yue-oneechan’s love. Myuu then said□Pa——Santa-san! Thank you nano! I, I, I love you nano!!□and leaped into Santa’s chest.

After that, at the other side of the crowd of the dumbfounded people, figures that seemed to be the security staff appeared. Santa who confirmed the appearance of those staffs immediately boarded his sleigh. And then, he snapped the reins and returned to the sky once more. In the middle of everyone was having a question of□Just how in the world it is flying?□, Santa then made his next move so that Myuu and others wouldn’t be bothered by the security.

□Merry Christmas.□

Saying such thing, a lot of parachutes were dropped from the sleigh. The parachutes that had absurd numbers were raining down from the sky in the holy night were all attached with Christmas present. Obviously there were present of toy or stuffed toy, and even some accessory or game system. Every kind of present was raining down from the sky.

When the bewildered people heard an awfully clear voice that said "They are meager presents from the park. Please help yourself to it.", they raised joyful voice of "Waa!!" and rushed toward the parachutes. Because the people were pushing and jostling against each other, Yue nonchalantly supported with magic so that no accident would happen.

By the way, the number of presents were obviously too many to be loaded on the sleigh, but everyone ignored that in their excitement. They were presents from Santa who were riding lovely reindeers. There was also the atmosphere of the place that might caused their mind to feel 'who cares about the trivial thing'.

Although, if they knew that those reindeers were actually mechanical Grim Reapers that were fully loaded with weaponry inside.....surely they would panic without doubt. In this world, there was something that it was better to not know.

The next day, it went without saying that the unprecedented theme park even was grandly reported in the news. It also went without saying that the sophisticated production and the generous treat of presents raised the selling point of the

park while the higher-ups were searching 'just who was that Santa!' with bloodshot eyes.

And then, the really happy expression of the small princess of Nagumo family was also naturally made everyone in the family to writhe from her cuteness. However, her figure that was sleeping together with handguns and war hammer, whip and kodachi, while rubbing her cheek on them was.....

He was the one who gave those presents but, now papa Hajime was having a complicated worry of "Is this really fine, for my daughter?".

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Even though today is Christmas, Hakumei that is a villager of loneliness village suddenly got an idea and wrote this.

If you like, please read it together with a Christmas cake by yourself.

Hakumei had chocolate cake.

Tomorrow too, I'll update as usual you know~





# **Arifureta After - As the Daughter of Demon King Part 2**

AN: I posted Christmas commemoration chapter a page back.

If you directly come to this chapter, if you like please take a look at the chapter before this too.

---

## Part 1

A group carrying assault rifle and masked face was rushing through an underground corridor in a dark building. The place they were heading toward was the place where the children who were taken as hostage were imprisoned. Their comrades who were going there went out of contact one after another, so understanding that something strange had happened to them, this group rushed to that place in panic.

In total there were nearly twenty people in this armed group that was in the middle of running. One of them who were running at the very back heard the sound like something jumping at a room the group was passing and he came to a stop reflexively. His other comrades were gradually rushing ahead, but the comrades nearby him also stopped running and looked at him questioningly.

He made a gesture that conveyed to his comrades how he heard a sound came from inside the room, and just in case, he proposed to investigate inside. The men who came to a stop were six in total, they nodded to each other and left behind two people at the corridor, and then they passed through the opened steel door and stepped inside the room.

Immediately after, \*kii\* the door was making such sound while it automatically, no, a small hand that wasn't noticed by anyone was quietly reaching down from the ceiling and closed the door.

One of the men who was left at the corridor spontaneously charged at the door, while the other man tried to let out

warning voice, but just before that, gunshot sound echoed consecutively inside the room.

□Gah!?□□Guah□Pained voices could be heard, bullets that flew from around the ceiling granted severe impact at two men who exposed the back of their head defenselessly and their consciousness was instantly blown away. The remaining two men turned around and sprayed bullets at the door from where they entered, but there was no scream of enemy that resounded inside the room.

In exchange,

\*click\*

Such sinister sound resounded from behind them. The two men moved only their eyes to look at each other, then matching their breathing they turned around all at once. There——

□Slow nano.□

Dangling upside down from the ceiling, with a pair of handgun——“Donneer-Schlaag” aimed at the forehead of the two men, was a figure of a little girl. The two men were about to spit out some swear words but, before they could do that, the girl——Myuu pulled the trigger. The head of the two was snapped backward grandly.

\*gon\* Like that their head clashed on the door and interrupted the intrusion of the two remaining men that tried to enter inside for an instant. That instant was a fatal opening against the beloved daughter who had received the teaching of a monster gunner.

The moment the door opened with a force that knocked back the body of their comrades, the dry sound of \*pan pan\*

resounded, at the same time the two men crumbled down.

.....That figure dangling on the ceiling, lured the enemy into the room before shooting them down still in upside down posture——was truly like the hit man Le○n! (TN: A character from a French movie, 'Leon'.)

□Now, everyone, before those guys are coming back, we are going out nano.□

When Myuu called like that at the corner of the room, right after that, the corner of the room where there should be nothing suddenly distorted, from there the figure of the children appeared. Every single one of them was holding a large cross in their palm. Those crosses were the artifact “Don’t Touch, You Pervert”, but as supplementary function they also had the concealment ability that made use of light reflection.

□He, hey, Myuu. Just now, how did you *stand up* on the ceiling?□

While moving, Natalia became unable to endure and asked that. To that Myuu answered with a word□Guts□. Natalia’s shoulders dropped while saying□At least I want you to say that it’s magic.....□. Of course, the cause that Myuu could be like Leo○ wasn’t because of guts, but because of the “gravity stone” and “Air Force” inserted into her boots.

But, at that time, a sound of explosion resounded from quite a distance.

□Myuu-chan, just now.....I think that came from around the place where we were at though.□

□Myu. Perhaps, they got caught up on the trap that Myuu set up there and went pyuu nano. Their weapons are excellent,

but those criminal-san's movement is relatively rough.□

□Is, is that so.....□

Emile's cheeks cramped from knowing that it appeared Myuu had even did something like that by taking into account the movement of the enemy while they didn't notice. Or rather, to listen at a ten year old girl finding fault at an armed group.....it caused him to become bothered about Myuu's true identity all the more.

Like that, Myuu beautifully used gun kata with twin gun art, war hammer art, whip art, and two sword art to thoroughly take care of the enemies she encountered while moving. The children were sending sparkling eyes at such Myuu as though they were looking at a hero while following behind her. And finally, they discovered a door that had the word "EXIT" written on it.

It was a door that connected to the outside.

While the expression of Natalia and others burst bright in joy, Myuu's expression turned complicated instead. But, at the same time, she could hear the sound of a lot of footsteps from deep at the path they had just passed through, so while sighing deeply, she opened the door while telling Natalia and others to hold at the cross firmly.

There,

□So, you are the devil that slipped in among the children huh.□

A masked group of nearly thirty people that was fully armed was lying in wait while aiming their rifle muzzle at the door. Natalia and others screamed□Hii□a bit witnessing that.

Myuu didn't answer at the question of the man who seemed to be the leader of the armed group, instead she ran her gaze at the surrounding. The place they came out to appeared to be a huge warehouse. If it was normally, there should be a lot of material put into container that was placed in here.

The nose of Myuu who was a sea dweller race sensed the smell of salt, from there she understood that this place was adjacent with a harbor (she understood that from the beginning already though). Yes, this place was a warehouse district to deposit the luggage of cargo ships.

Right now they were in a warehouse that was jointly established with the management building at the corner of that district. However, inside that warehouse was crowded with quite a strict security. Not to mention the dozens of armed people, there were also a lot of heavy weapons and a lot of computers for command room lined up, in addition, there were also things like armored vehicle that was in the middle of being camouflaged or a vehicle that looked like a mobile selling car for ice cream in outside yet had gatling gun and so on attached on the inside.

□Uu~n, from the weaponry and the hostage taking, I have imagined that by some chance it might be like this but..... as expected, you all are not mere kidnapper, but a terrorist group nano.□

□Just what the hell are you? A bodyguard prepared by the government?□

The terrorist leader was recalling the kid soldier of his own country in the back of his mind while speaking out his conjecture. Be that as it may, it was hard to believe the fact that a single girl like this was able to beat up his

organization's soldier, and he was also concerned from where this girl got her weapon.

By all rights, this girl was an irregular existence, someone like Myuu whose identity they couldn't confirm should be quickly killed, but her abnormality made this leader to question her.

□Myuu's smartphone, where is it nano?□

□.....Answer my question.□

Even though it should be a checkmate with nearly thirty guns aimed at them, but Myuu's composed attitude didn't break and she instead questioned back. This caused the leader's voice to become lower.

□I want you to answer first nano. If you do that, then I'll answer.□

□Do you think you are in the position where you can negotiate?□

Myuu's way of speaking was responded by the leader with the rise of one of his and. Immediately, a gunshot resounded. One of his underling aimed at Natalia and fired. But, naturally, because Natalia's hand was clutching "Don't Touch, You Pervert", the bullet was blocked by an invisible wall and stopped midair.

The terrorists became agitated and went noisy. Amidst all that, the leader was also looking in wonderment but he then opened his mouth without losing his calm.

□.....What is that? So America has even developed something like that.□



□Rather than that, where is the smartphone nano?□

The leader guessed that the cause of Myuu's composure was because of that invincible shield, however, at the back his mind immediately a solution appeared, that they could just directly take away the shield if gun didn't work. And then, if they could steal that shield, it would be advantageous for their terrorist activity from here on. Thinking like that, he snickered in his heart.

Perhaps the leader felt whimsical from the composure that he had just obtained. He answered Myuu's question by moving his gaze. The place where his gaze pointed was a corner of the simple command room where there were a lot of computers gathered. Most likely the smartphones of the other children were also there.

□So, who are you?□

This time the leader questioned. Because he had taught Myuu the smartphone's location, he felt that this time it was Myuu's turn to answer. In response to that, Myuu was making an exasperated expression while,

□There is no way I will answer nano. You must have something wrong in your head if you are accepting what your enemy said seriously like that nano.□

The leader was wearing a mask. But, surely right now a vein was throbbing visible on his forehead. Really, he wanted to see the face of the parent that was raising this girl.

□Are you thinking, that because you have that shield all of you are absolutely safe? Something like that can just be wrestled off directly and taken away, and that's it. I thought that you are someone that had received special training, but you cannot even make a proper situation assessment, did I

overestimate you? Or else, are you thinking that you can do something against this number of people with that tiny guns or those primitive weapons?□

□.....□

The hand of the leader rose quietly. A man at his side guessed what the leader wanted and whispered something into a wireless, then further group of armed men with more than ten people appeared from the door behind, in addition, a group of thirty men flooded in from outside the warehouse and surrounded Myuu and the children.

□Don't take up our time too much. We are going to be busy with our operation after this. There are still more than fifty men outside. There is no place for you all to escape. Go back to your prison obediently. Perhaps you kids will be able to return home alive depending on your parents' attitude you know?□

The leader slapped the children with despair. He showed them the overwhelming difference in battle strength and also dangled a slight hope in front of their eyes. Natalia clutched tightly at the sleeve of Myuu's clothes. The other children were also snuggling at Myuu with scared expression.

Myuu looked over her shoulder to them, while showing a smile that had not even a speck of despair. It was a fearless smile that would make anyone gulped, her canine was exposed, her eyes were glaring with fierce atrocity, and her back was straight and imposing.

Myuu turned at the leader again, then stored "Donneer-Schlaag" into their holsters.

□That's right, that's how you——□

□Difference of strength? That's too much even for a misunderstanding.□

The leader took a step forward thinking that Myuu had resigned herself, but his step reflexively stopped from Myuu's words that interrupted his own words. At the same time, he saw the figure of Myuu quietly rising her hand straight up.

And then, the crimson jewel that was fixed on the ring finger of that left hand was beginning to shine for some reason. Noticing that the leader gazed in astonishment.

Myuu fearlessly grinned while resounding her words boldly.

□Since when, you are under the delusion that Myuu is alone?□

□Wh, at?□

Right after that, crimson light burst out. And then, the terrorists who pulled the trigger spontaneously witnessed it. The bullets they fired were blocked, not by invisible shield, but by physical obstruction.

Six metallic arms. Multiple legs like spider. On the back, on the front, were multiple weapons that looked brutal even just from a glance. Stylish head, and then eyes that suddenly flashed! Strange looking warrior with metallic composition——there were seven of them.

Walling in Myuu and the children, those bodies that boasted the greatest hardness blocked all the bullets, yes, they were.....

——Grave Sin Squadron Demon Rangeeeerrr!!!!

\*DOPAAN!\* Out of nowhere smoke screens of seven color exploded, and the seven living golems took cool poses as they pleased.

Dumbfounded, amazement.

Without distinction of enemy or ally, all the human stiffened.

‘Because, this is impossible mon!’ It felt like such a tsukkomi of someone that had retrogressed into an infant could be heard from somewhere.

□If you want to stop Myuu, then at least prepare apostles of god in double digit number before speaking, nano.□

□Wwha-, wha-□

Myuu smiled fearlessly at the agitated leader while giving her order.

□Everyoneee~, kill them nano!□

“Aye aye, Ma’am-!!” As though saying something like that, the demon rangers saluted smartly with adoration, then at the next moment, \*gashun\* their weapons deployed with mechanical sound.

The curbstomp began, on the terrorist who was threatening their princess.

The two gatling guns that were attached to one body turned everything inside the warehouse into mere trashes, the small missile pods attached on the shoulders rained down missiles like a meteor shower and turned the area into sea of crimson until outside the warehouse.

Rushing around freely with high speed movement as though they were gliding using the rollerblade attached on their multiple legs, the portable Acht Acht as their back weapon and the super electromagnetic cannon fired. The opponent who carried explosive and launched suicide attack with the resolve to explode themselves was instantly cut into pieces using the laser blade attached on their two arms and many legs, the person who tried to use the heavy weapon loaded on the camouflaged truck was pulverized and sent flying together with the truck body by the giant stake “Pile Bunker” fired by a Demon Ranger who showed a jump that didn’t suit its large body.

□Impossible, America has, created even this kind of weapon-□

(I think, that’s absolutely not it.....)

When the terrorist leader yelled that loudly while desperately commanding his comrades to fight back, Emile-kun whose father was actually a US army lieutenant general showed a dry smile while making such retort inside his heart.

□It’s that brat-, kill that brat! They should stop if she is dead!□

“Lucifearer” and “Mamon” and “Leviatan” were already rampaged until outside the warehouse, scream and explosive sound echoed from outside. The leader who survived obstinately amidst all that glared at Myuu like a demon while shouldering a rocket launcher.

In respond to that, Myuu took one of the jewels that was fitted on the gun belt on her waist. It was a jewel that shined yellow like a topaz. But, inside that bullet sized jewel, some kind of geometrical pattern—a magic circle was carved in.

Myuu held that jewel using her index and middle fingers and thrust it toward the terrorist leader, as though to oppose the rocket launcher.

And then, she spun toward the world the power of words to cause a supernatural phenomenon.

□Order(Myuu commands)! Syvil Aul Tonitors(Get shocked by the golden lizard)!!□

At the next moment, the topaz emitted a golden radiance, and then in a flash that light emitted enormous spark while taking the shape of a huge dragon.

□Ah? Ha? Eh?□

While coiling above the head of the princess who had summoned itself, the dragon that was clad in golden lightning—the “Thunder Dragon” glared fiercely at the leader who was leaking out idiotic sound, right after that, the dragon raised an intense lightning roar.

□NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO-□

The leader raised a scream like a girl and tried to escape, but there was no way someone could escape the thunder dragon using human legs, the surrounding underlings were also got dragged into the roar and the dragon’s mouth snapped them up.

——Myuu’s exclusive use jewel type magic invocation artifact “Yue-oneechan’s Love”

This artifact would react to Myuu’s soul and power of words where she would then be able to use the magic that Yue sealed into specific jewel (one time use). The colorful jewels fitted into the gun belt in place of bullets were each charged

by Yue's handmade magic, and only Myuu could invoke them.

It was just like the magecraft that was used by a certain careless family some..... something like that was surely couldn't be said. Before when Myuu was watching a certain anime she was saying "Jewel magecraft is really cool nano. But, Yue-oneechan's magic is more amazing nano". Even though this artifact was the result of Yue's affection that gushed out when she heard what Myuu said, but if it was said that there was no connection with that then there was no connection!

"Myu-myu-myu-myu, Myuu! Just now! Just noww! Ma, magic, magiicc!"

Natalia was getting all flustered while asking for confirmation that 'as expected, Myuu is a magician!' with inarticulate words.

"Uh huh, that's "Yue-oneechan's Love" nano."

"Eh? No, that was magic wasn't it?"

"Uh huh, that's "Yue-oneechan's Love" nano."

"Eh? Huh? Love? No, but magic....."

"As expected, that's "Yue-oneechan's Love" nano."

"....."

Natalia's mind was in chaos! It seemed, that after guts, next Myuu was causing a supernatural phenomenon with love! 'Geez, isn't it fine already even if you confess that it's magic!' Inside her heart Natalia was shouting like that.

A hand was put gently on the shoulder of such Natalia. When Natalia looked back, there was the youth Emile beside her who spoke "Isn't it fine, love" with an enlightened expression. The capacity of the youth Emile seemed to have met its permitted limit since long ago. It felt like he could accept whatever was spoken or did as it was if it was by Myuu. For the time being, Natalia shut up Emile with her fist.

The screams of the terrorists stopped less than five minutes after that.

Myuu left the liberation of the children who were imprisoned at another room to Demon Ranger and she headed to the command room. There, she discovered her normal smartphone and sighed in relieve.

"Hey, Myuu-chan. This is....."

"Nmyu?"

The youth Emile was taking back his own smartphone while looking at the PC's display which he pointed at Myuu. The PC was mostly broken, so what was projected in that display was only an image that stayed frozen but, what was reflected there, was the scene of a destroyed airport somewhere and a smoking stadium.

It appeared, the terrorists not only did the kidnapping this time, but they also performed terrorist activities at another places somewhere.

Myuu nodded with "Fumu" and walked away \*tote tote\* briskly, then she stood still beside the leader who was charred black while smoking up, though it seemed that the man was still barely breathing.



While Natalia and others were watching over Myuu wondering what she was going to do, toward the leader who was lying upside down unmoving, Myuu.....kicked his crotch.

□Ohooo!?!□

□Quickly wake up nano.□

Leader-san opened his eyes while raising a queer shriek. He was writhing and rolling on the ground while pressing on his crotch. Myuu called “Satan” to pinion the arms of the leader to stop him from moving around. That figure who was limply restrained with his arms spread wide, looked like as though he was being crucified.

□Yo, you, bast——□

□Don’t talk as you please, nano.□

Saying that, Myuu once more launched a splendid yakuza kick at the crotch of leader-san.□Hahiiiiii□, leader-san raised a queer shriek once more from that. With the youth Emile as the first, the other boys were also turning pale with their hands pressing on their own crotch while standing pigeon-toed.

□The thing that is happening right now. Your plan, your objective this time, spit out everything nano.□

□Who, who will——□

Myuu suddenly took distances with brisk steps, then she took out the black whip “This is Weapon Desu” into her hand. And then, \*hyun hyun\* she made the whip to move in spiral around her that caused sound of cutting air.

□I want you to talk nano.□

□Su, such, th, threat won——*aa*——!!?□

As expected, the crotch of leader-san who was refusing Myuu's demand while turning pale, was whipped hard by tip of the whip that was swung fiercely along with \*hyun\* the sound of cutting air. Leader-san who was shrieking, and the paling boys, and the girls who were staring fixedly \*jii\* at the event development from between the gap of their fingers of their hands that were covering their face.

□Now now, quickly speak nano! If you won't, then your son's life will be gone nano!□

□Thi, this, *DEMON* girl——*Aa*——!!!□

□Riight, leeft, riight, leeft, nanoo!□

□Stoopp-, don't lay your hand on my son anymoreee-□

□Until, you talk-, the whip-, won't stop nanoo-□

□NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO-□

□Ora ora ora ora ora ora ora ora ora ora-, nano-□

\*pan- pan- bishiiii, bashi bashi supaaaaa-\*, the whip became a black storm, however, with a superb strength management, "This is Weapon Desu" was torturing leader-san's son. To left and then to the right, the son was tormented with hellish torture as though it was receiving Dempsey Roll!

The figure of a male terrorist shrieking from getting his crotch whipped hard by a ten year old beautiful girl, was right there.

Before long, everything of the large scale terror plan this time was spoken from the leader who was weeping his eyes out \*hics hics\* while pressing on his crotch with his body rounding up like turtle. Myuu who listened to him then stored away “This is Weapon Desu” and walked toward the leader.

□I, I beg you. I’ve, talk already.....that’s why, please——□

Leader-san was earnestly entreating. The brutal haki that he displayed at first couldn’t be felt at the slightest anymore. Toward such frail leader-san, Myuu smiled sweetly like a fairy. Leader-san, and also Emile and others, were forming a smile that was colored with relive thinking that Myuu’s forgiveness would be given.....

□You can become a manly woman nano.□

□Wai-, do-, AAa—————!!□

A single gunshot roared. In this day, leader-san’s son was called to heaven.

Blowing ‘fuh’ at the smoking gun muzzle, Myuu then turned on her heel while leaving a backward glance at the leader who didn’t even twitch anymore. It caused the boys to curl themselves thinking□That’s just too merciless□, while Natalia and other girls were sending Myuu heated gaze with red cheeks thinking□Myuu, how lovely.....□.

Myuu who returned back to those children then took out her smartphone.

□Myuu, what are we going to do?□

□Tha, that’s right. Terrorism is happening here and there isn’t it? Quickly, we have to inform this.□

Natalia and Emile talked at Myuu, telling her that they had to inform to their father what was happening right now to the government.

□Nn. That's also good but, I think that surely they won't be able to do anything about the places that had been blown up already, or the plane that was being hijacked right now, or all those besieged soldier-san that are stationed at foreign country nano. If it's normally.□

Indeed, it was just as Myuu said, the current situation was grave. There were already several airports and stadiums that were blown up, there were also several planes that were being hijacked. Near the coast there was ship loaded with missiles in anchorage where it would soon fire toward a city, while the army that was being stationed at the country of the terrorists were currently even now being besieged and annihilated in an isolated situation.

In addition, the terrorists had another base other than this base, there were a lot of hostages that were being imprisoned there too, and it appeared that even an attack targeting the president was being carried out right now. It seemed that the president was attacked when he was in the middle of returning to the White House from his outdoor official business in order to deal with these terrorism cases.

Like this it would be surely impossible to resolve everything without any problem. It was easily imaginable that from here on too, within a few hours there would be great damage that came out.

Yes, it was just like Myuu said, that was if it was normally.

Natalia and other children were showing anxious expression, however, Myuu was ahem-ing proudly while puffing up her

chest before making a declaration with a voice that was filled with absolute confidence and trust.

□I'll call papa after this nano. That's why, everything is fine already nano!□

## Part 2

\*jiriririri\*, A ringtone of a black rotary-dial telephone ringing was reverberating at the living room of Nagumo household.

□Hm? Is that from Myuu? I guess right now is about time htat the party is over huh.□

The receiving phone was Hajime's smartphone. Hajime was smiling warmly from recalling his beloved daughter going out in high spirits all dressed up while taking his smartphone into his hand.

□Ou, Myuu. Is it the time to pick you——□

□Papaa! Right now, it seems that the world is in a pinch, so I want help nano!□

□.....Yes?□

The first sentence of his daughter that came out from the smartphone caused Hajime to spontaneously leaked out an idiotic sounding voice. Yue, Shia, Tio, Remia, Kaori, Shizuku, Aiko, Liliana, Shuu, and then Sumire who were relaxing in the living room went□Oh?□and directed their attention to the conversation. Hajime turned the voice into speaker mode and then he asked just what did she meant.

□Uu~n, see, when Myuu arrived at the party I was then kidnapped by terrorist. At the place where Myuu was kidnapped, Myuu acted rashly. As the result of Myuu having

**a talk** with terrorist-san's son, it turned out that the world is in a pinch. Right now that's how it is nano.□

□I see, I can understand.....not-! Just what were you doing, that it become something like that.....□

□Because Myuu is papa's daughter nano.□

□□□□□□□□I see, I get it.□□□□□□□□□□

Yue and others nodded deeply at Myuu's words. While staring at them all with reproachful eyes, Hajime changed his expression quietly.

□So? What do you want papa to do? I don't really get it but, Myuu had annihilated the kidnappers right? Of course I'll cover it up but, where do you want papa, papa and everyone else to go and what do you want us to do?□

□Ehehe~, as expected from Myuu's papa nano. Myuu love papa nano.□

Myuu hadn't gave any satisfactory explanation, but Hajime comprehended only the important point and left behind the trivial circumstance and instead asked Myuu's wish. Hearing that Myuu said such thing with a joyful voice. Since Myuu was an infant she had been straight with her expression of love like this, but recently, perhaps was it just Hajime's feeling, but it felt like there was charm that was excessively filled into her voice.

When Hajime took a glance at "all the onee-san", for some reason, all of them gave him a thumb up at once. Hajime could only smile faintly.

After that, Hajime used the compass and determined the locations of terrorism that were currently happening. He left

the house sitting at Sumire and others before using crystal key to teleport to the locations all over the world.

Although it was unintentionally, but the terrorists had kidnapped Myuu and intended to publicly execute her important friend. And the wish of his beloved daughter to help with that.....

For Hajime, the ideal or the sense of value or the objective of the terrorist organization was already something of no concern to him.

The one who indiscriminately scattered tragedy was them the terrorists. For the daughter of a monster to be included among those tragedies, and because of that it caused them to be exposed to irrationality, were nothing more than reaping what they sowed.

And that, would be proofed to them within the few hours after this.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

This became the last update by the end of the year.

Throughout this year, there were various things, like the publication or the completion of the main story.

The real life is always like real life, and the work is always seriously like work, but thanks to Narou, and thanks of being able to have fun with all of your readers too, there is no doubt that it has been a fun year.



Narou-san, thank you very much!

Thank you very much for everyone who come here to read too!

Have a good new year!

And then, please take care of me next year too!

I think next week I can update at 6 P.M Saturday too.

# Arifureta After - New Year Commemoration Happy New Year

AN: Happy new year.

I somehow wrote this chapter in the middle of the leisurely atmosphere of New Year's morning, while being buried inside kotatsu.

Recently, Yue component was few so.....

If you like, please read it leisurely.

---

\*hou hou\* White puffs of breath dissolved into air. The cold air of the mid winter pierced the skin keenly, dyeing the nose tip and ears of the people who came and go to become red. The fallen snow playing the sounds \*shak shak\* from being stepped on and the icicles hanging down from the eaves of the buildings caused the people to feel the cold atmosphere of the few hours before the end of the year.

Although, if it was asked whether that coldness was also freezing the heart of the people who was coming and going through this place, then the answer would be no.

This place was a famous hot spring district. It was a tourist attraction that was colored with orange lighting and the

white vapor of natural hot spring. Therefore, the people who were coming and going through the street that was lined up with street stalls and souvenir shops were mostly families or lovers who wished to welcome the end of the year in relaxation at this hot spring district.

No matter how low the temperature became, these people who were snuggling close to each other wouldn't feel any coldness in their heart. When they came back to their inn, they could even warm their body in the hot spring.

Among those tourists, there were the figures of a pair of male and female.

□Yue, you don't feel cold? If it's necessary I'll take out an artifact you know?□

□.....Nn. I'm fine. Winter is a time of cold. It's fine too to feel this cold air.□

□I see. Yeah, I guess so.□

A pair of lovers closely snuggling with each other—it was Hajime and Yue.

Hajime was wearing a moss coat with fluffy fur attached on the collar while Yue was wearing a cute duffle coat that was cream colored. Hajime and Yue were putting their hands inside the pocket and walking through the main street of the hot spring district at their leisure. By the way, the pocket that one of Yue's hands was entering was Hajime's pocket, naturally, their fingers were entangled closely inside that pocket.

□.....Is this fine with Shia and others"□

□It's fine to be only the two of us like this occasionally. Or else, is it better if it's with everyone?□

Hajime shrugged his shoulders and answered like that toward Yue who was looking upward at him with her head tilted slightly. He strongly gripped the hand of Yue inside his pocket. He saw from the side that Yue's cheek which was facing down was faintly colored scarlet.

There was no need for answer. That gesture of Yue displayed her answer more eloquently than words. And then, there was no way Hajime wouldn't be able to comprehend Yue's wordless answer, their hands inside the pocket were tightly closing on each other's.

By the way, all members of Nagumo family came into this hot spring district. Unfortunately, Shizuku had a gathering in her family with all the disciples of Yaegashi dojo that was a custom every year, while Kaori's father was crying□Don't go, my angel!□while clinging at Kaori, so she could only see off Hajime and others tearfully without being able to participate this time.

And then, at afternoon Nagumo family finished their sightseeing and entered the inn, then Sumire commanded 'charge the hot spriing!' at everyone of Nagumo family. Hajime used that chance to activate presence isolation at full power and secretly abducted Yue, and like this the two of them were enjoying the time of only the two of them after so long.

Currently, Shia and others who had noticed the fade out of Hajime and Yue were thinking□Well, perhaps it's fine occasionally~□while they were turning boneless from the magic of hot spring. Of course, they intended to ask for compensation from Hajime later on.

□Oh, hot spring egg. You want to eat that?□

□.....Nn? Soft boiled egg?□

□No, it's a bit different from soft boiled egg. It's white egg part is also soft boiled. Well, it doesn't really sound like a big deal but, it's standard good of a hot spring district.□

□I'll eat♪□

Yue instantly answered. Yue was sensitive and also weak to things that were “standard” in earth. Her feeling of wanting to know about Hajime's world even just for a bit more was making her to naturally lean toward that direction.

□.....Hot spring egg, two of them. Please.□

The male worker of the stall petrified from seeing the soft smile of Yue who was humming cheerfully at the purchase of the hot spring egg. There was no need to even mention the reason why he petrified. Currently the two of them were more or less using magic to obstruct the recognition of other people, so the usual mass production of petrified people and people picking fight that normally happened when they were walking didn't happen anymore. But, as expected when they were the one who was starting the conversation like this, that magic effect would get fainter in addition of seeing that smile of Yue from really close range.

While smiling wryly, Hajime lightly emitted “Pressure” that he had fine tuned. The male worker returned to his senses with a ‘hah’, and then with a bright red face that looked like boiled shrimp, he handed over two small cups and two hot spring eggs in a hurry. It seemed they could choose whether to crack the egg themselves or made the worker to crack the egg for them, but Yue chose the option of doing it herself.

They moved near the trash box where they could throw away the egg shell and there Yue tried to crack the hot spring egg on the cup that Hajime was holding with her fingertips trembling. Her expression was absurdly serious. Her spirit conveyed that she wouldn't let even a single fragment of the shell to fall off. The expression of Hajime that was watching such Yue was actually looking warm.

□.....Nn-. .....Jiggle jiggle.□

Yue stared fixedly at the hot spring egg that jiggled when it fell on the cup with a splat. Then Yue guided Hajime's hand and made him to present in front of her eyes the cup that he was holding on his other hand. It appeared that Yue would also crack the egg that was Hajime's share for him.

Yue was staring at the hot spring egg challengingly with a seriousness that was even greater than previously. Hajime's expression was increasingly slackening watching that.

□Nn-. The egg is splendidly cracked.□

□Thank you for the delicious material.□(TN: I don't know what joke material Hajime is referring here to.)

Both of them cracked jokes at each other and then chuckled, then they ate the hot spring eggs with small spoon.

□.....It's syrupy. Also it's really, thick.□

□Isn't it. Looks like they are using egg that is relatively good compared to its prices. If salt is sprinkled on this, then perhaps the taste will be locked and become tastier.□

Hajime immediately took out salt made at another world from "Treasure Warehouse" and sprinkled it on the egg. As

the result, the expression of Hajime and Yue clearly turned into broad smile.

The two of them looked satisfied after finishing eating, but when Hajime saw Yue, he slipped out a chuckle. Yue tilted her head slightly.

□At the corner of your mouth, there is egg yolk left.□

□.....Embarrassing.□

Yue tried to wipe off the egg yolk with reddened cheeks, but Hajime's fingertip stretched faster than her. His index fingertip softly crept on Yue's lips. □Nnu□For some reason Yue leaked out a captivating voice and before Hajime's finger could deal with the left over egg yolk, that fingertip got nibbled with a snap.

The soft and warm sensation of licking tongue on his fingertip caused Hajime to look troubled. Graphic sounds \*chupa chupa\* even began to be audible, so Hajime forcefully pulled out his finger.

□Muu, even though it was delicious.....□

□Bear in mind about the TPO(time, place, occasion). We are smack dab in the middle of hot spring district, at the New Year's Eve. I don't want to my lover to become an erotic terrorist in that kind of place. There are already victims over there you know?□

When Hajime turned his gaze, there the worker-san of the hot spring egg stall before this, and the couples who were similarly enjoying hot spring eggs like Hajime and Yue nearby, they were all simultaneously averting their eyes. While the male camp was strangely crouching a bit forward.

□.....I'm sorry. Looks like, I got too high spirited in this date with just the two of us after so long, □

□Those were really joyful words. Anyway, let's move on. Let's look around leisurely while eating. It's New Year's Eve after all, so there are a lot of stalls. Also it looks like there will be firework matching with the countdown at the riverside ahead, surely we will be able to have fun there.□

□Nn-. .....Ah, but, the end of the year is——□

□Together with everyone, right? I got it. I will take Yue around only until before the countdown. As expected, if we neglected them alone until the change of the year, then Shia and others will snap.□

Hajime shrugged, but he had already resolved himself to give compensation to Shia and others. This was also the so called duty of a real harem man. ....Though if other people was asked of their opinion about this kind of resolve that would make anyone speechless, then it felt like they would say things like□Get stabbed a hundred times over□or□How about you try dying for once?□.

Like that, the two of them began to walk around the hot spring district leisurely once more.

For a bit they fed each other 'aa~n' with the foods of the stalls, relaxing on a footbath while snuggling closely to each other, taking commemoration pictures at places they got attracted to.....each time of that, they were mass producing merlion that was spitting out sugar even while not particularly doing anything special, they were really passing their time leisurely.

And then, about the time when it was about one hour before the changing of year, both of them finally arrived at a bridge



where they could have a good view at the fireworks. It was an arching wooden bridge with romantic appearance. Its handrail was colored scarlet and it was maintained really well.

Yue was settled on Hajime's bosom snugly with her back leaning on Hajime's chest. Hajime's both hands were reversely put into Yue's pocket this time, and then like it was only natural, their fingers entwined with each other inside.

□This is our first New Year's Eve since coming to this world huh, Yue. So what do you think, not even a year has passed but, this is more or less a turning point. Do you think you can get used to it in this world?□

□.....? Getting used or whatever, any place where Hajime at is the place where I belong. That is the best place for me. I have no feeling other than happiness here.□

□Aa~, that's not what I mean.□

Hajime's expression turned itchy from Yue's words, then he placed his chin on Yue's head and rubbed his chin there. While listening at Yue chuckling from feeling ticklish, and then he asked again his question with the intention of asking whether she was simply forcing herself or not from the changed environment or if she felt any inconvenience.

□.....Nn~. Not particularly. Regarding the returnee, the society is still in uproar. It feels inconvenient in that kind of meaning, but everyone is also feeling it similarly. The prospect of resolving it can be seen, so it doesn't feel like a problem. Rather than that, there are a lot of things here that doesn't exist at the world over there, so there are a lot of times where I feel fun.□

□I see. I'm glad hearing that. After all I don't want Yue to feel stress or anything. It is the world that is bad if it cause you any stress. If you feel any inconvenience then I'll reform it no matter what method I have to use, so just tell me anything without holding back okay?□

□.....Fufu. I won't hold back at all toward Hajime. The time you are changing the world, let's do it together?□

Maou and vampire princess was making terrifying talk nonchalantly. At this moment, surely world-san was feeling a chill and twitched without doubt.

Time was flowing away gently for a while without any words. The stream of the small river, the snow that beautifully colored the blackness of the night sky, and the clear air were felt by the two of them. There were also other people at the surrounding, but it was like only the area around the two of them was like a separate world that was cut off from everything else. Solemn and silent, sweet and warm, it was such a world.

But, at that time, from afar□Yue-san yaa~I, Hajime-san yaa~i□□Papa-san yaa~I, onee-chan-san yaa~i□, familiar voices that sounded a bit theatrical could be heard. Hajime shrugged□Looks like time's up□toward Yue who was looking up at him from his chest.

While the two were like that, \*pata pata\* sound of footsteps resounded, Shia who was giving a ride to Myuu on her shoulder was rushing toward the two of them while she was waving her hand around together with Myuu. From behind those two, Hajime and Yue could see Shuu and Sumire, Tio and Remia walking toward here.

□I found you nano, phantom thief papa. Obediently get handcuffed nano!□

The moment Shia arrived at Hajime's side, above Shia, Myuu pointed sharply while saying such thing. That dramatic gesture of his beloved daughter caused Hajime to chuckle while tilting his head.

□Phantom thief papa? Just what are you accusing me of stealing?□

This time it was Shia who answered. Her finger pointed sharply just like Myuu.

□Phantom thief maou. You have stolen something really enormous. Yes, that is my Yue-san desu!□

□Yue, you, since when you belong to Shia?□

□Since around a hundred millions and two thousand years ago?□

□Thank you for the lovely material.□

As expected the whole Nagumo family was smeared with material. Shia and Myuu were bulging their cheeks while pleading that this time they wanted to be the one kidnapped.

□Oi oi, calling me kidnapper and so on, that sounds bad in people's ear you know. You don't think that Yue was slipping out voluntarily with me?□

Hajime seriously in all seriousness used his presence isolation in full throttle and full power, he instantly carried Yue and escaped. Shia and others should be unable to reject the possibility that Hajime and Yue were slipping away as accomplice. Hajime was thinking like that and asked with a mischievous expression, but Shia was looking blankly at such Hajime.

□He? Because, Hajime-san. Didn't you normally *erase* your presence, then carried Yue-san under you arm and jumped out from the window?□

□You, don't you notice the contradiction inside your own words? Even though you understand that I vanished, just how are you able to grasp the detail until that much?□

□About that, like this, it just suddenly came into my rabbit ears. The rest was by me confirming it myself with a sidelong glance I think. Even though Hajime-san was fast but it wasn't as fast as railgun anyway, so it's possible to confirm your escape using eyesight.□

□.....Is that so. You are a bug character.....□

Hajime was plainly feeling down from his super high speed secret action that he performed with his all getting detected normally like that. And then, he recalled how at their recent training so that their skill wouldn't dull, Shia was casually evading electromagnetically accelerated bullet with normal eyesight. Hajime once more sent Shia an exasperated gaze due to that bug character behavior.

Like that, without change Hajime didn't let go Yue from his bosom, Myuu was clambering up on Hajime's back and secured her designated place on Hajime's shoulder, then Tio and others who caught up snuggled close to Hajime, Shuu who was looking forward to the naked socializing with his son after so long sent a sulky gaze at Hajime who was feigning ignorance while Sumire was cackling from witnessing that, during all that the countdown to the new year was finally beginning.

Facing the beginning of a new year, the vapor of the hot spring district was rising high.

Hajime and others also let out their voice for counting down the seconds. This was the first new year for the group members that originated from another world. Each second Myuu's feet went taut, her toes were tensing straight while she was showing a wide smile, Shia was equipping the artifact of recognition disturbance while the illusion hiding her rabbit ears went off, showing her rabbit ears jumping around \*myon myon\*. Tio was looking up to the sky with a deeply moved expression and Remia was smiling from watching over her beloved daughter's high spirit. Shuu and Sumire quietly linked their hands together and snuggled on each other watching over their son and daughters-in-law that were like that.

A beat later, the countdown reached zero.

□□□□Happy Neeeeew Year!!!□□□□

At the hot spring district, the yell of the people celebrating the new year reverberated. At the next moment, at the night sky of the hot spring district, \*dodon\* flowers of light bloomed along with reverberation that shook until the bottom of one's stomach.

□Papa, happy new year! Nano!□

□Ou, happy new year Myuu.□

Myuu tightly hugged Hajime's head while saying that, hearing that Hajime ruffled Myuu's head with one hand while returning the congratulations.

□Very happy new year, dear. From here on too, please take care of me along with my daughter okay?□

□Yeah. Happy new year Remia. Take care of me this year too.□

Remia gently touched her hand on Hajime's back while sending those words to Hajime along with a calm smile, then Hajime also looked across his shoulder and replied to her calmly.

□Gohujin-sama. This year too I beg thou for a lot of puni——ehem, a lot of reward.□

□Don't try to varnish it over, you pervert. Later I'll promptly give you the first punishment of this year, so prepare yourself.□

The pervert was shuddering all over.

□Happpy~ Nee~w Yeea~ar desu. Hajime-san. Let's enjoy this year too a lot okay!□

□Looking at the result, you who in a sense is the one with the straightest common sense has helped with a lot since we returned to this world. Thanks. This year, I'll take you to a lot of fun places more for sure.□

Hajime's words caused Shia's rabbit ears to happily flap up and down.

□Hajime, this year too you have perpetrated various things, but just spare me from you disappearing all of a sudden anymore okay?□

□Right right. It's fine for you to go anywhere, but at that time take us along too with you. Especially when you are going to Tortus okay! Okay! Over there is a treasure box of material! No need to even mention everyone of Hauria clan, but even Gahard-san is unexpectedly a material character isn't he. Especially when he is in front of Hajime and Shizuku-chan. I want to meet him again~□

□Tou-san, I got it already. Also, Kaa-san. Stop toying with Gahart. Spare me from an aged middle-aged man clinging on me tearfully.□

Shuu was sending a gaze that was a mix of worry and anticipation, while at his side Sumire was speaking of something terrifying. The emperor of the empire seemed to be fated of getting thoroughly embarrassed by the whole Nagumo family. Already, once when Hajime went to Tortus while taking along Shuu and Sumire, it had become a famous story how Gahart became a shut-in due to Sumire's persistent and tricky interview to him.

□.....Hajime.□

Yue who was at Hajime's bosom looked up while calling on Hajime who was exchanging words with everyone. When Hajime turned his gaze at her, Yue's eyes stared fixedly at him. It was as though she was ascertaining something. As though she was thinking of something. Her eyes was like a movie film, it was as though memories were streaming in succession inside.

Before long, Yue returned her gaze on the fireworks. Then with a calm and mysterious voice, with the sound of the fireworks smoothly fading, she formed her words.

□.....It might be too late for saying this, but it somehow strange.□

□What is?□

□.....Nn. At the bottom of the abyss, the journey with the resolve to turn the world into enemy began. But, when I noticed there are a lot of important people around me, while I am celebrating a new year at a different world like this staring at the flowers of night sky.□

□That's right isn't it.□

□.....Seeing objectively, the bitter time in my life is overwhelmingly a lot. Getting saved by Hajime, meeting with everyone, knowing about the truth of Ojii-sama, and also spending time with my new family like this, looking from the entirety, all of those is equal with a blink of eye. Like a dream.□

□.....□

□.....But, my feeling is the reverse. It feels like the long nightmare vanished and gone instantly like a bubble, and like this I am enveloped in happiness, as though this is how it has been all along.□

Hajime strongly embraced closer his lover inside his arms, who was mysteriously colored with the illumination of fireworks light.

Yue's gaze, that was surely staring at somewhere different inside herself even while it was reflecting the fireworks, returned to Hajime once more.

□.....The world is unreasonable, irrational, and absurdly malicious. But, surely at times, it will give a considerate arrangement to those who do their best. Meeting with Hajime, I came to think like that.□

□I see. ....I guess so. Surely, it's just like you say. No matter what happened, if you struggle, then surely, anyone is able to reach this kind of place in due course.□

□Nn-□

Hajime softly dropped a kiss on the forehead of Yue who was looking up at him. Yue's expression melted limply.



Even in earth, there was still a mountain of troubles. And then, surely in this new year there would be new unreasonable and irrational and malicious fate lying in wait for them.

But, surely, the world would show its kindness to those who struggled. Yes, they believed in that, whether Hajime or Yue.

Yue was feeling the heat on her forehead while running her gaze toward Shia and others too. And then, toward the family who responded to her gaze, toward her beloved people Yue showed them her greatest smile and gifted them her words.

□.....Thank you for everything. Please take care of me from here on too.□

---

AN: All of your honored readers, Narou-sama, and everyone else, thank you very much for everything last year. Please take care of me this year too.

Tomorrow there will be update too.



# Arifureta After - As the Daughter of Demon King

## Part 3

AN: Update even at 6 P.M. New Year.....is nice isn't ittt.

---

In a room of a certain building, a fierce gunshot sounds reverberated. A past middle-aged man with ruffled silver-gray hair was confirming his smartphone with an expression as though he had bitten something bitter.

□No good. As expected, there is interference. What about the others?□

□No, it's no good. The transmission device is also not reacting.□

□Mine too.....president.□

A black person clad in black suit holding a hand gun shook his head while answering. It was exactly as he said, the man with silver-gray hair was the president of America. He received terrorist attack at the upper level of a skyscraper where he was undergoing a concealed official business, and he somehow managed to escape and survive thanks to the do-or-die spirit of the secret services.

However, they were unable to escape from the building itself, their communication was also being interfered with, and like this they were hiding themselves in one of the room. Although, their opponent was a few dozen terrorists

that were fully armed. In this situation where they were unable to expect reinforcement, it was clear that it was only a matter of time until their fate ran its due course.

The president—Artold Schwarnenegger, could feel the sound of the god of death creeping up gradually from behind him.

□.....The existence of the person who leaked out the information need to be dealt with but, it looks like, our lives will run out first before that huh.□

□Something like that.....□

□But, we ran out of bullets already right? You all have done well. George, Chris, Bacchus, Keyes, Neil, Hank.....you all have protected me well until now. It's an honor for me that I can fight together with all of you at the end.□

□President.....no, we are the one who is honored.□

The president smiled calmly while holding out one of his hand. The male secret service who was called George, instead of handshake, he handed over his spare gun toward that hand. It was because the gaze of Artold was demanding for that.

It was exactly as he said, he was planning to fight until the very end. He was a former commando, even with his age that was nearing fifty year old but seeing his body that was still clad in muscles that looked like armor, he wouldn't drag the others down. Not to mention this was the man who was once called as the "End Bringer", a man who had amassed numerous legends behind. It was impossible for him to just sit around waiting to be killed.

Artold and George nodded at each other. But, right after that, "Gaah" a pained voice was raised and Bacchus somersaulted from the other side of the door and returned inside the room. Looking at him, his stomach and shoulder were fiercely bleeding. Furthermore, "Shit-" along with such cursing Neil who was shouldering Keyes also entered. It seemed that Keyes also had his stomach shot and his consciousness was already hazy.

The front line holding back the armed group from the corridor outside to come inside the room had crumbled. At the next moment, \*kon-\* with that light sound a black object was thrown into the room.

"President-, get down-"

"tsk"

George threw his body in order to cover for the president. Chris covered over the two of them further to turn his body into shield.

At the next instant, explosive light and sound trampled inside the room. All the people inside the room were feeling a sensation of weightlessness, perhaps from having their body getting blown away, at the same time their breathing got blocked due *to the impact from below* toward their body.

"Gehoh, gehoh?"

"Guu, aa? We are alive?"

"-, what? How?"

Even though there should be a grenade that exploded from really close range, but they were surviving normally with only feeling dull impact and explosive sound. That situation

caused Artold and others to make dubious face while looking up. And then, their eyes opened wide in astonishment for sure this time.

□The, the room is different?□

Yes, exactly like those words implied, what the eyes of Artold and others were witnessing wasn't the scene of a room that was trampled by explosion, far from that the scenery of the room was completely different from the room they were in just before.

Suddenly, a clear voice called at them who were being dumbfounded.

□I'm glad, Looks like I made it in time.□

□-, yo, you are.....□

The surprised Artold turned around, and there he witnessed a further unrealistic sight.

At the window, with a beautiful black hair in a ponytail that was swaying due to the wind from outside, and a black katana that was held in one hand, there was a dignified female of orient—it went without saying, that this was Yaegashi Shizuku. (However, this was the recognition obstruction glasses equipped version)

□I have you all fell to the lower floor by directly cutting the ceiling. It was a rough method, but because this is an emergency please forgive me okay?□

□Ye, yeah. Eh? No, cutting the ceiling?□

□O, oi oi, this is a lie right?□

Artold's mind was in chaos, while George was lost for words when he looked up. Up there, certainly there was a ceiling that was cut off in triangle shape. When he then turned his gaze under their feet in fluster, there was the fallen floor there, and when he further ran his gaze at the surrounding, there were also Neil and others at a bit of distance who had also fallen into this lower floor with them.

□Just who in the world——□

□I'm sorry, but there is no time to explain. Go to the corner of the room right now.□

The president was overpowered with that strong tone that didn't tolerate any question. But, at the same time the hunch that it would be bad to stay where he stood pushed his back, and he dragged off Neil and others to the corner of the room along with George. The swiftness of that decision was just as expected from the person who stood at the top of a country and his bodyguard.

Right after that, multiple masked men peeked down from the hole at the ceiling. And then, they saw Shizuku who was grinning and they gazed with puzzlement for a moment, but they immediately aimed their gun at her. But, before the triggers of those guns were pulled,

□——Sword Draw - "Flash Cut"□(TN: Battou - "Zendan")

The drawing hand couldn't be seen. The blade also couldn't be seen. There was just a small whisper at the same time where Shizuku's left hand that was clutching the sword hilt turned hazy. However, the result was an obvious phenomenon——it was displayed by the collapse of the ceiling.

Along with a thunderous roar, the terrorists who stepped into the room upstairs fell down along with the ceiling. There was no way they could land properly, the terrorists tumbled down unsightly. At the next moment, \*chin-\* a clear sound entered their ears, and like that their consciousness fell into the darkness.

□President. I heavily acknowledge about how you must be brimming with questions and how suspicious I looked, but if you want to survive then please believe in me. I will protect you.□

□.....□

The situation was too absurd. Was this reality? The beautiful woman who appeared before his eyes, was she actually the personification of devil, and she would demand an enormous compensation in exchange for her help? Such questions were running around in his mind. But, he had no option. If he was only looking at the fact that was currently happening, putting aside the impossible phenomenon, they were certainly being helped.

Then,

□Got it. I'll follow what you are saying.□

□How decisive. Then, give the people over there this——□

Shizuku's words cut off at the middle. She could hear a lot of footsteps from the corridor coming here.

□President, please give this medicine to them.□

Shizuku took out magical recovery medicine from her "Treasure Warehouse" and threw them to Artold. Artold opened his mouth about to say something, but before he



could do that, the door was knocked down and bullets assaulted inside the room.

Like that, what he could hear next was \*gin gin gin gin-\* such a hard sound. The jaw of Artold and the others dropped down comically. It was understandable. After all, countless beautiful curves were drawn on the air, at the same time remnants of bullets were getting scattered at the surrounding.

Consecutive god speed sword draw. From a glance, they could only see Shizuku standing still holding a sheathed katana, but when they looked carefully Shizuku's right hand was blurring. That was exactly the proof that even right at this time, the small pebbles that were attacking with speed surpassing sound were being slashed apart altogether.

There were no way the terrorists could comprehend the abnormal situation occurring inside the room, even so, the terrorists who sensed that their target was still going strong inside the room kicked open the door and tried to charge inside.

But, within an instant, Shizuku drawn out her katana with a large motion. She didn't immediately sheathed back the katana just like before, the blade of the black katana that was being swung could be properly seen.

After that, what could be heard from outside the door was thudding sound of collapsing bodies.

——Yeagashi-style Katana Art – Black Katana Kata Secret Technique “Zenith Severing – Soul Demolition” (TN: Shizetsu – Hakuhou)

Ignoring all the obstruction in the path of the blade, this technique cut only the target that was aimed, regardless

whether it was the flesh or the consciousness. Against the current sword art of Shizuku, the option of blocking couldn't be taken. People who couldn't evade would have everything of theirs that were aimed by Shizuku to be cut apart by that one attack without harming anything else.

Shizuku quietly closed her eyes and searched for any presence. The presences that she captured, were seven in the same floor.

□——“Zenith Severing - Soul Demolition”□

The sound of drawn sword that was like the ring of a bell rang once more. At every direction, invisible sword flash penetrated every obstruction and severed the consciousness of the lurking terrorists. Surely they felt it, the sensation of cold blade caressing their inside, just before their consciousness was severed. And then, they surely hallucinated it, the scene of their body bisected into two.

□President. All the attackers of this floor has been suppressed. They won't wake up for a few days, so when you have time sends someone to apprehend them. Wait, just what are you doing! If you don't make them drink the medicine quickly, they will be dead for real you know! Now, don't just getting dazed like that and move, move!□

□Ah, yes.□

It was an unbecoming response for a president. Artord made Keyes and others drank the recovery medicine with a mechanical movement and expression that was still dumbfounded. After the medicine was taken, the bleeding of Keyes and others stopped, and their complexion was clearly becoming better. Witnessing that, Artold couldn't do anything anymore other than laughing dryly.

□Well then, let's go. I will guide you all until the first floor like this. Right now there are terrorisms being carried out toward this country everywhere, so please quickly return to White House.□

□Ah, yes. Thank you, very much.□

The man who was once called as the “End Bringer”, a former commando, and the one who stood at the top of this country, seemed to have become a mere yes-man.

After that, the terrorists who had half-occupied the skyscraper and were moving to murder the president were annihilated by Shizuku using slash that penetrated the wall, or by a charge after cutting apart the wall and hitting them with the back of her blade, or by flying kick or slap, or by slap after making them lost their spirits seeing their bullets got cut apart. Then Shizuku succeeded in escorting Artold and others safely to the White House.

It went without saying, that due to Artold and George and all others the surviving secret services, the black haired samurai girl became a hot topic not only at White House but also all over the world through mass media.

At the same time while Shizuku was slashing apart through the terrorists attacking the president, at a certain airport.

That airport became the target of terrorist similar like several other airports and got destroyed, currently the site had been transformed into a picture of hell in pandemonium. Here and there fire was bursting, crying and yelling voices were reverberating, and the rescue squad was

trying to rescue the people who were buried alive under the rubbles in desperation.

At that place, there was nothing but despair. There was not even a single factor that could be a salvation, inside the destroyed airport there was a spreading hellish scene that could only be expressed using the word tragedy. Everyone understood that.

□Aa, damn it.....□

A young man from the rescue squad was desperately performing first aid at the heavily wounded infant before his eyes while cursing with a face that could break into tears anytime. The bleeding was not stopping. Torn apart arm, deep wound on stomach.....he couldn't stop the bleeding no matter how much he was treating the injuries. And then, the blood that was flowing out was exactly the life of that young child, the child's face was already colored by the shadow of death.

The child couldn't be saved. Such feeling beat down the young man from inside his body. Inside this maelstrom of tragedy that was like the personification of hell, this young man was completely powerless. Just why the hell he joined the rescue squad? Even such thought was passing through the back of his mind.

□I don't care who, someone, please help. Please, just help this child.□

While talking to himself like that, only his hand was continuing to keep moving following his training. However, reality was ridiculing the result of the young man's effort. Right now, in front of the eye of the young man, the light of a small life was vanishing.

His hand stopped, the young man hung down his head crestfallen. His head understood that this wasn't the time for this. Right now, there were still a lot of people waiting for help other than this scattered life. Even so, he couldn't put strength into his four limbs.

The young man looked up to the sky, with expression and tone that could be thought as hatred, as courtesy, as escapism, or as prayer,

□.....God.....I beg you. If this voice can reach you then, please save this child.....□

He whispered.

At that moment,

Pure white light poured down from the sky. It was powerful like a flash, however, it was soft and gentle like a moonlight. Such light, all of a sudden, without any advance notice, was pouring down, enveloping the whole airport.

And then, right after everyone looked up to the sky wondering what was happening,

□Wha-, th, the airport, is vanishing!□

□Ju, just what is, that!?□

□What!? Just what is happening!?□

People unanimously yelled. They pointed their finger, with a shocked state and while getting half-panicked they turned their gaze, and there, indeed, just like those words were saying, an abnormal situation was occurring where the destroyed airport was vanishing into dust from the top as though it was going through an accelerated weathering.

The great mass of the rubbles that were touched by the pure white light were vanishing without effecting the surrounding people at all.

□O, oi, that-!□

□A person? No, but, he is floati.....wait, wings?□

Someone noticed the silhouette that was descending slowly from the sky. But, they hesitated whether it was really okay to call that silhouette as a person. Even though there was no parachute that could be seen, even though descending down slowly from the sky itself was already an extremely strange phenomenon, that silhouette was even witnessed of having pure white wings.

The people was in stupor from the disappearing mountain of rubbles and the winged silhouette descending from the sky, it was at that time

□——The wind of blessing to the children far and wide, the light of salvation driving away the calamity——”Mighty Breeze of Turning World”□(TN: Kaiten no Ibuki)

Such prayer was echoing with a voice that sounded like a ringing bell. Right after that, every single person was wrapped in pure white light. Without any reason, emotion of relieve and joy was welling up in the heart of the people. Without any reason, they understood. That currently, they were being aided by a large existence.

□Aa, good lord.....□

The young man was trickling tears while his gaze turned toward the child that was already gone.

There was a miracle there.

The arm that should have been lost was returning to its former shape as though going through a rewind, while the injury on the stomach was healing in the blink of eye. The expression that showed the color of the shadow of death was changing into gentle color with good complexion.

Right now, from the site where the rubbles had been completely erased, the buried people who were lying down on the ground were showing their figure, and as expected they were being healed into perfectly good health from being enveloped in pure white light.

The airport site was flooded with light of miracle. The people were following the hard to describe great impulse that they couldn't hold down and shed their tears.

Before long, all the wounded people were healed, by that time the space around the silhouette in the sky undulated and like that the figure was quietly vanishing along with the space.

□Angel.....□

□Oh god, my greatest gratitude to you.□

The people who were left behind was shedding tears that weren't stopping while offering their feeling of gratitude with words or with the whisper inside their heart, toward the angel that caused the miracle and the god who sent her.

.....Actually, that god, was the man that was called as the godslaying maou and so on, while the angel was the mistress of such maou.....such thing, no one would even guess it even in their dream.

After that, the angel that was Kaori flew around to all the site that became terrorist target and healed absolutely all the

victims.

Through the internet, a certain recording was being broadcasted to all over the world in real time. The place that was reflected in the recording was a large room that was painted pure white, with small children whose head were covered with cloth made to kneel. There were about forty children.

Surrounding the children, were masked terrorists holding rifle, they were staring at the scared children with cold eyes.

With those children and armed group as the background, a terrorist was standing in front of the camera while unfolding a speech with smooth tone. The content of the speech was bullshit that didn't worth listening. Something like the vested interests of the large country, or the god that they believed in, or the liberation of their compatriots that were being held in injustice, or the simultaneous terrorisms that were carried out as the punishment of not recognizing their grievance, or the withdrawal of the stationed army, the contents were things like that.

And then, the people watching the recording began to harbor suspicion "This is, not a trick?" while the government officials were gritting their teeth watching the children of their country was going to be publicly executed. In front of all of them, the terrorist speaker commanded his subordinate to drag one of the children in front of the camera.



□The judgment ceremony that will be carried out after this, everything, is the proof of the sin of you all. Carve it into your heart, you foolish people.□

The terrorist put a large knife on the neck of the kneeling child. If that knife was pulled back, then a tragedy that even the word tragic would be insufficient for it would spread in front of the camera.

The common public reflexively covered their eyes, while the government officials yelled□Stop□even knowing that it was meaningless. Perhaps guessing those reactions, the terrorist's cloudy eyes shined darkly with unbearable joy, and he put strength into the knife his hand was gripping,

□Now, judgment's ti——□

□Time to stop, desuuu——!!□

The man was sent flying. The beautiful woman with faint blue hair that leaped into the room from the pulverized wall along with a thunderous sound made the man ate a jumping kneepad on the back of his head. The man was spinning in midair.

\*dokusha\* With such graphic sound, the terrorist crashed on the wall at the opposite side. Blood was flowing like river from his eyes and nose and ears and mouth while his body was convulsing \*twitch, twitch\*.

The common public, and also the government officials had the same feeling. That was, □What the hell happened!?!□.

□Hey hey, you criminals. This lovely rabbit ear onee-san, will give you all a beating all over. Have you all resigned yourself desuu!?!□

At that moment, rabbit ears appeared from the head of beautiful woman with faint bluish-white hair, at the same time, a huge war hammer materialized from empty air that caused a sudden gust when it was swung.

The gust toppled the camera down and the recording became sideways with blurred image but.....

□GIIYAAAAAH□

□BUBERAH□

□GOBOSUH□

□KUPEH□

Such sounds that sounded like scream along with crash sounds resounded, and then, a masked man flopped down in front of the camera with the white of his eyes exposed, and the people who was watching that recording guessed. That the beauty with rabbit ears growing on her head just now, was beating up the terrorists using that huge hammer.

Before long, when all sounds were dying down, the white eyed terrorist that was lying down in front of the camera got blown away with terrific force, and in place of that terrorist a white slender beautiful leg was projected.

□Ee~, I think that you all are likely to hear this, the people of the government? Anyway, all the criminals in this base has been all beaten up for the time being, so please quickly safeguard the children. Very very please okaayy~□

With such words as the last, the recording cut off.

The people who were watching the recording were all dumbfounded while they sputtered out□What the hell?□

A few minutes after that, at another place, a different terrorist with similar background of children hostages were about to recite out his principle and position "We are~", but "CHEEESTOOO——!!" as expected a rabbit ears beauty leaped and curbstomped that place.

Such scene repeated for three more times in succession after that but.....the government officials who narrowed down the places where the recordings were taking place were all greatly cocking their head in puzzlement. After all, each of the terrorist bases were all separated with great distance of more than a hundred kilometer, thinking from how the recordings were all taken in real time, it was unimaginable that the same person could run around to all those places in such time limit.

"Just who in the world, that woman is....."

That was the honest feeling of all the people watching the terrorists' recordings.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Today I updated even in 6 P.M.

My writing brush is moving and moving by its own will writing the curbstomp drama. When I noticed it felt like it will easily surpass 20,000 characters..... If, next time, I don't make it in time at 6 P.M., I will split it further and posted it even if it between 8 until 9 P.M., and finish the compilation of demon king's daughter before the day is over.

It's new year after all, even updating in one sitting is okay isn't it.



# Arifureta After - As the Daughter of Demon King

## Part 4

AN: The second chapter for today.

There is the third. Pay attention.

---

Ten kilometers above the sky.

There was a jumbo airplane in that sky. With sea of cloud below, while the powerful jet engines were rumbling loudly, the plane was heading straight for America.

But, the flight of that airplane was in a situation that wasn't normal at all. It was because there were multiple fighter aircrafts following behind that airplane from slight distance. It wasn't because there was near miss between planes or because this airplane was actually the exclusive airplane of the president. The reason why fully armed fighter aircrafts were flying behind passenger airplane keeping watch was one.

It was for the sake of shooting down the airplane in the worst case, before damage could be inflicted to the country. Because an airplane that was hijacked by terrorist wasn't any different with a flying cannon shell possessing great mass.

Yes, that passenger plane was currently being hijacked by terrorists. Due to the terrorists that somehow slipped

handguns aboard the plane, inside the plane was now being ruled by nervousness and fear.

“Oi, you.....”

“?”

Everyone was staying quiet, only waiting for this fearful time to leave. A passenger businessman stole a look at a patrolling terrorist before calling with a small voice at the young man across the pathway beside him.

So that he wouldn't be standing out, the young man only lifted up his hanging down head slightly. When he directed a glance at the businessman that was calling him, immediately after a small paper scrap was thrown on the lap of the young man.

The young man was startled and he directed his gaze at the businessman, but at that time the businessman was already looking down and sitting quietly on his seat, as though nothing had happened.

The young man was feeling a sensation of cold sweat going down on his back while being careful of the patrolling terrorist, he spread open the folded paper scrap inside his palm.

—17:35

There was only that written on the paper. Normally such writing would be too cryptic, but the young man felt a shock as though electricity was running through his body. He guessed it. The written time which was ten more minutes from the current time, was the time where the situation inside the plane might change greatly.

With a glance, the young man gazed at the businessman at his side. The businessman also moved his gaze without moving his face, and gave a small nod. The will to rise in counterattack in order to resolve this hijacking incident, existed in that businessman.

Most likely this paper had gone not only to this young man, but also to other people. It was unknown who was the one that started circulating this paper, but the person who dispatched this paper, should be expecting for even one more people to answer the call.

Surely it was because that person had vaguely guessed the objective of the terrorist, that he decided to make a sink-or-swim gamble. In the recent news, there was an abundance of topic regarding suicide bombing. The features of the terrorists' face obviously looked like the characteristic features of the people of the country where the famous terrorist organization that was reported everyday in news belonged. In that case, it was possible to imagine the worst case regarding the objective of this plane hijacking.

The young man, thinking that they would die anyway if this situation kept on, scolded his heart that was withering in fear and nodded briskly at the businessman. And then, in order to increase the number of courageous comrades even just by one, he secretly handed over the paper where the time for counterattack was written to other person.

Before long, inside the plane where eerie silence was ruling, the watches of the passengers were about to reach the time that was written. Tension was suddenly rising. Beside the young man, the businessman was wiping the sweat on his forehead. The young man also understood really well that feeling. Their fate might be decided at a few minutes later. The tension the businessman was feeling wasn't something



average. The young man himself was feeling the sweat that was trickling down on his back and neck and the feeling of his body growing cold.

But, at that time, the back of the plane suddenly became noisy. Angry yell and scream, and then \*pan\* the sound of gunshot resounded. The young man lost color. It finally began.

The young man and the businessman, and then several men—a father with family, a middle aged male who seemed to ride the plane with his wife, and so on, they were looking for chance while their face was straining with tension.

And then, the terrorists who noticed the strangeness at the back of the plane rushed from their post while saying something, it was at that moment

□UOOOOOOOOH□

□Hold them down-□

□Steal the gun-□

The passengers who had conspired beforehand simultaneously revolted. One of the terrorists who turned his back was tackled from behind, the tackler desperately held down the hand of the terrorist who didn't let go of his gun even when he fell. One other terrorist, when he turned his gaze at his tackled comrade he was also immediately wrestled by the father with family who was right at the terrorist's side and both of them fell on the floor.

It became noisy inside the plane. At the same time, the hope that perhaps at this rate they would be able to subdue the

terrorists, were beginning to spread between the passengers.

But,

\*pan-\*

A single gunshot resounded, at the same time, the businessman who was holding down a terrorist slumped down while groaning. And then one more shot. \*pan\* A gunshot resounded, and the father with family who was holding down another terrorist screamed and fell.

Immediately, the terrorists punched away the other passengers, and then they further shot with their handgun while cursing and standing up. The young man who was similarly shot on his leg was making a pained voice while turning his gaze, and there he saw the figure of a flight attendant holding a small handgun.

□No way.....why.....□

The young man leaked out a bewildered voice. That was only natural. The flight attendant was a blonde haired Caucasian, no matter how he looked her nationality was different from the terrorists.

Due to the feature of the terrorists and the everyday news, the passengers were completely under the impression that the terrorist organization was made up from the race of that country only. But in fact, the terrorists had took methods of abducting people of various countries which they brainwashed, before they returned the people to their original country in order to cooperate with the terrorisms, so terrorists were not necessarily limited to the race of only that country.

□Father-, father-□

□Dear-, hang in there-□

Anxious voices mixed with scream reverberated. Looking there, a young girl and a mother were crying while clinging at the shot father.

The male terrorists who were swearing while venting their anger at the revolting passengers, the moment they saw those family crying, their expression changed into something ugly as though to say that they had found a good target to be made into lesson. They then walked toward that family.

□The sin of treating with disdain our kindness of making you all accompanying us in a honorable death is heavy. Just die meaninglessly, along with your whole family.□

The terrorist aimed his handgun at the family. The shot father, even while his expression was growing pale from bleeding too much he desperately tried to cover over his daughter and wife.

Everyone imagined the tragic end of the family. The fact that their revolt ended in complete failure would be planted inside the passengers with this public execution.

But, when the terrorist was about to pull the trigger, suddenly gunshot thundered at the back of the plane. The terrorist's hand stopped moving due to that sound. However, guessing that the same thing like here was happening at the back, he immediately put strength into his finger on the trigger.

Right after that, gunshot sounds in succession could be heard once more. The terrorist's movement stopped once

more while thinking that they were being really flashy at the back there. At that time, the terrorists who were in this area were believing without doubt, that their comrades were also making example at the back there.

After all, there was also brainwashed conspirator from other country hiding back there too, so no matter what happened they could launch surprise attack, there were also more terrorists that were stationed at the back compared at the front here. Regarding the consecutive gunshots, there were a lot hot-blooded guys among the terrorists, so the terrorists here thought that it was because of that.

□Oi oi, just what are those guys doing back there?□

□.....Yeah. As expected they are shooting too much. Just what are they going to do if a stray bullet hit the window.□

The terrorists looked at each other's face dubiously. The cause of that was because of the intense shooting sound that was reverberating even now.

The objective of the terrorists was a suicide attack at the capital of America using the hijacked plane. They couldn't let the plane to crash until then so they had to pay meticulous attention even when they were using gun. Yet regardless of that, right now the gunshot sounds audible from the back of the plane made them think that the shooter wasn't making any consideration like that, instead it sounded like a shooting that was done in desperation to death.

□Oi, Nadim, Karim, what are you all doing? Report the situation.□

Because the front and the back area of the plane were partitioned from each other and they couldn't see what was

happening, they were unable to grasp the situation by eyesight. And so they used communication device to contact the others, but what they could hear was only  
□Impossible-! What, is that-□incomprehensible voice that was a mix of terror, unease, and confusion.

□Oi, Nadim! Just what is going on! Report-□

□A woman is-, it's impossible-! The gun doesn't work-. The blonde woma——□

The voice of the man called Nadim cut off. At the same time, the fierce gunshot sounds also stopped.

An eerie silence enveloped inside the plane.

The terrorist who was staring at the communication device gave a signal using his gaze at the other man and the flight attendant. Both of them nodded and aimed their gun at the partition toward the back area.

□This is Yosef. Saeed. What happened to Nadim and others? Just what is happening over there?□

The communication from the terrorist comrade that was occupying the cockpit came. The door to the cockpit was solidly closed, it had been arranged previously that the door couldn't be opened no matter what happened at the passenger area. And so, the terrorist who introduced himself as Yosef didn't come out from the cockpit, but he could still communicate and asked for report that the other terrorist couldn't ignore.

Furthermore, Yosef was able to accomplish the trespassing into the sturdy cockpit that normally couldn't be opened by any mean in the middle of flight, was because beforehand the terrorists had taken the pilot's family hostage. The pilot

who was pressed with mortifying choice, even while vaguely understanding that he would be killed anyway in the end, even while comprehending that the option would only worsen the situation, but when he was shown the image of his young son's soft skin being pressed with a knife, he finally chose to obey the terrorists. The one who carried the guns inside the plane and opened the cockpit door was also the pilot.

□I don't know. We will confirm it now.□

Saeed said that, and then he approached the partition to the back area while readying his gun.

But, before he reached the partition, the cause of the abnormality finally arrived from the other side. A slender finger peeked out from the edge of the partition, and then like that the partition was casually opened wide.

□Oo□

□.....□

For a moment, Saeed forgot even the situation and leaked out an admiring voice. The other male terrorist was also wordless, but his eyes opened wide in obvious shock.

The one who showed her figure from the back area, with smooth and fluffy golden hair fluttering, crimson eyes narrowing with sleepy look, was a peerless beautiful girl that was like a bisque doll. It went without saying, that it was Yue in girl mode.

In order to trample all the scheme of the terrorist and made all of their action to become meaningless, she boarded the hijacked plane using space teleportation.

Yue's eyes ran through the terrorists in turn. Saeed whose gaze met Yue's felt his body temperature rising against a girl who could only be seen as a girl in the first half of her teen. Even though the appearance of this girl could only be seen as a small girl no matter how he observed her, but the atmosphere she was clad with was the personification of bewitchment itself. It felt like he was an insect that was lured by an insect trap, if he let his guard down then it felt like he would assault the girl while staggering on his feet.

Yue turned his gaze at the family who was trembling at Saeed's feet. The family was also directing dumbfounded gaze at the beautiful girl who suddenly appeared.

□.....It's fine.□

Yue smiled at the little girl who was clinging on her father and gave her those words. And then, casually, without any wariness, she walked toward the family.

That extremely defenseless figure reversely caused Saeed to return to his sense, then his gaze moved toward the back area through the opened partition. Over there was.....

□-, What, are. What are you doing.....Carlo-□

There, he saw a scene of his comrade on his knees, strangling his own neck by himself. It seemed that the man was already unconscious, the white of his eyes was exposed while foam was coming out from his mouth. It was really an abnormal scene.

□.....I'm no match for Kaori, but this much is no problem.□

Saeed returned to his senses once more due to that voice which came from below him. With a 'hah' he lowered his gaze, there the figure of Yue holding her hand over the shot

father, and the figure of the father enveloped in faint golden light could be seen. It was as though time was being rewound, the blood was flowing back into the wound of the father before the wound was visible closing. The bullet that entered the body was also pushed out from the wound and fell down with a 'plop'. The mother and daughter were dazed, staring at that miraculous scenery.

Yue who ascertained that the wound had been closed quietly stood up. She was just right in front of Saeed. Perhaps because he had witnessed unimaginable scenes one after another, the inside of Saeed's head was already all messed up.

Even so, his long years of training and experience of terrorism that he had moved his body on its own accord, telling him only that the too beautiful girl in front of his eyes was a threat for him and his comrades. His gun muzzle aimed at Yue's head and his hand thrust forward the gun.

□Yo, you, just who in the——□

□.....All of you too, it's fine already.□

Even with gun muzzle thrust at her, the girl didn't show even a bit of agitation. Rather, Yue who looked like she didn't even acknowledge his existence caused Saeed's expression to cramp.

Yue who acted as though she was not concerned of Saeed waved her fingertip like a baton and scattered golden light. After that, the businessman who was on the verge of death from heavy wound, the young man, and the other passengers who participated on the revolt had their wound healed similarly like the father just now. It didn't stop there, even the people who had already lost their life had their



heartbeat brought back and they recovered their consciousness.

For the passengers, that was exactly a scene of miracle.

But, for the terrorists, it was a scene of nightmare.

Therefore,

□Kuh, this monster-□

\*pan-\*, Saeed pulled the trigger and the bullet flew toward Yue. It was a shot that was impossible to miss from this close range. Everyone's mind showed them the scene of death where the brain of the girl who manifested this miracle would be splattered from her head.

But,

□Such, thing.....impossible.□

The bullet stopped still at the space in front of Yue. In the air where there was nothing, as though something soft was blocking the way, without any change on the shape of the bullet it was floating still.

Yue's gaze was turned at Saeed once more. There was no emotion at all in those cold eyes. The moment Saeed saw that, he was made to understand whether he wanted or not. That for the girl before his eyes, he was something without value, just like the pebble at the roadside. There was no meaning in him getting born, he brought nothing but harm by living, just a hindrance to be removed, he would vanish without anyone even lifting an eye of it.....that was the kind of existence he had.

□Uh, aaAAAAAAAAAA-□

His very existence was rejected. That terror, that humiliation, caused Saeed to burst. From very close range, he continued to pull the trigger like possessed. Following after him, the other terrorist and the flight attendant also aimed at Yue and fired.

The passengers screamed. However, that too happened only for a bit. When they saw that all few dozen of bullets were floating still midair around Yue, their scream was gradually dying down.

Saeed and others desperately changed their handgun's magazine and continued to shoot until all the bullets that they had ran out.

Like that, \*kachink\* such transient sound echoed. The handgun that had its top slid back still, informed them of the end. Yue who was completely unmoving during all those slowly ran her gaze through Saeed and others. The bullets floating around Yue fell on the floor all at once and scattered. And then, a word.

□.....so?□

□-□

□Ua.....□

□Hih□

Saeed and others staggered backward. Their handguns fell on the floor with a thump. Already there was only fear that could be seen in their eyes.

□You are, you are, what are——□

□.....You have no need to know. For now, □Shut up□.□

Saeed's mouth opened and closed trying to ask Yue's true identity. But the moment Yue told him "Shut up", his voice couldn't come out. While Saeed was staring in a daze, Yue's words came out further.

Saeed and others simultaneously kneeled. There, Yue let out the finishing—"Divine Statement".

Until the end, Yue's crimson eyes possessed no color of emotion at all toward them. That became the last sight that Saeed and others saw.

Yue's gaze moved toward the last enemy, toward the terrorist who was occupying the cockpit. And then, when she walked toward the solid door between her and the cockpit as though such thing was only something trivial,

□-□

Fierce shock and thunderous sound assaulted inside the plane. Right after that, the plane tilted down with a jerk, and oxygen masks fell down from overhead all over the place. The passengers screamed. The passengers who were seated at the back area witnessed black smoke spouting out intensely from the two wings of the plane and their face turned pale all at once.

It appeared that all the four engines that were installed on the plane were destroyed. Perhaps it should be said that it

was a miracle that the wings themselves were still intact. Or else, perhaps it had been calculated to end like that.

Yue's gaze quietly narrowed toward the cockpit. The cause of this was obvious. The last terrorist judged that at this rate there was a high possibility the suicide attack to America's capital would fail due to the abnormality happening inside the plane, so he activated the set up explosive.

As a matter of fact, this was the third hijacked plane that Yue had boarded and suppressed. The judgment of Yosef that was made with great resolve was surely because he was thinking that even if the plane he hijacked himself couldn't fulfill the objective, there were still the other hijacked planes. Rather than having this plane completely suppressed and then taken back, he would prefer to crash this plane down sacrificing the many American passengers, bringing as much tragedy as possibly for America. He didn't directly destroy the body of the plane and instead only the engine, was surely because of his thinking of making even greater damage by choosing the place where they plane would fall.

□.....Nn, this is my error. I'll balance this mistake.□

Right after Yue was talking to herself like that, she used "Heaven Existence" to erase her figure from inside the plane.

□Am I, dreaming?□

The one who muttered that in a daze was the pilot who was following after the passenger airplane. There was a voice demanding situation report resounding from the radio, but the pilot didn't have the composure to answer that.

But, surely it would be cruel for anyone to criticize the pilot for that. The reason was, because at the end of his gaze, there was the blackly smoking plane that had just been falling due to the sudden explosion which was then enveloped by golden light at the next moment and continued to fly straight even now, it was because of this extremely absurd sight that caused the pilot to be like that.

And what caused the pilot's gaze to be nailed in place, what forced him to be dumbfounded, was the figure of a girl standing on top of that airplane. A person was standing on top of a plane that was flying in high altitude—even though just that was enough to make him doubted his own sanity, there was also how that girl was enveloped in the same golden light like the plane and furthermore a pair of shining wings were spread from her back.

Perhaps noticing the gaze of the pilot, the golden girl—Yue turned her face at his direction. And then, she suddenly showed a smile. —The fighter aircraft jerked violently. The pilot was pressing on his chest as though he had been shot through by something. He should quickly grasp the control stick instead of that.

Yue who returned her gaze to the front then normally began to walk on the plane, as though the wind resistance and the temperature had no effect at all. She got down in front of the cockpit.

□A, a girl? No, but, eh?□

□Wha-, wha-, wha-wha-wha-wha-□

The pilot who was bleeding from his head and Yosef were making really funny faces. The copilot was lying down from getting shot. It seemed that he was still barely breathing, but perhaps he could only kept his life just for a few more

minutes. Yue, while being enveloped in golden light too, quietly pointed her fingertip at the copilot.

Immediately, a faint light enveloped the copilot and healed his wound.

“Yo, you are-. This, monster-”

Yosef guessed the reason why he couldn’t contact his comrades at the passenger area and raised a trembling angry voice. And then, he aimed his handgun at Yue who was outside the cockpit and he was about to pull the trigger. He planned to crash this plane anyway. After this far he wouldn’t even hesitate about something like breaking the window of the cockpit.

However,

“.....” “Don’t move”

“-”

Naturally, his movement was easily stopped. The pilot was bewildered at Yosef whose movement hardened with a snap like a stone. But, at the next moment, Yosef’s figure vanished into thin air.

Yue teleported him. That Yosef appeared right above the plane at the blind spot from the cockpit. Yes, he appeared at the outside of the jumbo airplane flying at the altitude of eight kilometer with speed of few hundred kilometer per hour. Furthermore, he was looking up with his hands spread apart as though he was being crucified, he was completely attached on the top of the plane.

“.....Die while freezing.”

Yosef opened wide his eyes. Normally a normal human would immediately lose consciousness in this condition, but savagely he was given protection of cold and oxygen supply, so he wouldn't die that easily.

Yue softly flew backward. She flapped her golden wings and then she was flying while matching her speed with the airplane speed. Looking from the point of view of the pilot and the copilot who had recovered his consciousness, it looked like there was a girl floating casually in front of a flying airplane.

Yue floated a smile at the two people who was staring at her in astonishment and,

□.....Do your best.□

After saying that, her figure vanished with a puff.

Even after Yue vanished, the plane was still enveloped in golden light. There was only one engine that was still operating, but the plane could still maintain its altitude. The difficulty of the piloting was going up, but mysteriously the two pilots didn't feel any anxiety of the plane crashing.

□.....William. I am a criminal.□

□Captain.....□

The pilot was holding the control stick while squeezing out those words from his throat. Hearing that, the copilot William made a complicated expression that couldn't say anything. From the conversation of the terrorists, he had guessed that the pilot's family was kidnapped and he was threatened that his family would be hurt right in front of his eyes. Perhaps because he could see the expression of the pilot that was

filled with bitterness, that even now after he almost just died William was unable to say any word of vilification.

The pilot told to such William.

□But, god has told a criminal like me, live. Do your best, deliver the passengers safely home. If you cannot agree with this, then I'll stay quiet and yield the control to you. But, if——□

□Captain. I too have a family. If my son meets the same experience like your son, a confidence that I can say that I'll prioritize the passengers still.....is something that I don't have.□

The words of the pilot were cut off in the middle by William. And then, he nodded with a serious expression while returning to the copilot seat. That gesture indicated more eloquently than any words, that he would leave this plane to the pilot one more time.

□.....My thanks. This is, my last flight. No matter what happen, I swear I'll land this plane safely.□

□It's going to be fine, captain. After all, the protection of the goddess is with us.□

□Yeah, you're right.□

The captain's face warped difficultly. That was a complicated expression that was a mix of relieve and regret, gratitude and apology, and various other feelings.

(Goddess. Please I beg you no matter how shameless this sound. My family.....please-)



The captain couldn't help but pray like that in front of the miracle that he witnessed.

Half day later, the tattered airplane that was enveloped in golden light safely landed. In the middle of the airport that was in uproar due to the unprecedented situation, the captain who was receiving questioning heard how his family was saved by a rabbit eared beautiful woman. And then, he became a zealous believer of the golden goddess and the rabbit eared beauty.

---

AN: As I thought I need to split it.

I'll update at 8 or 9 P.M.



# **Arifureta After - As the Daughter of Demon King Part 5**

AN: This is the last for today.

I cannot write anymore.....

So far as it goes, today I have posted 2 chapters before this chapter (Part 3, Part 4), so please pay attention.

---

# Part 1

Offshore America East Coast.

There a large cargo ship was anchored. It was an unregistered cargo ship, so the coast guard immediately rushed to the ship and called at it, but there was no reaction. The coast guard kept calling for a while, but not a single response was given, with no other way left the coast guard decided to board the ship.

It was at that time, several people appeared at the deck of the cargo ship. The coast guard spontaneously stopped moving and called at those men. However, those men didn't respond at all and instead took off the sheet that was covering over the cargo that was placed on the deck.

□-, those guys, are they sane-!?!□

One of the coast guard turned pale while cursing. That was only natural. What appeared from behind the sheet that was taken off was a missile launching pad. At the same time, the men—the terrorists leaned their body forward from the deck. What was held in their hand was familiar weapon for the coast guard.

□-, Get back-□

When the coast guard captain yelled that, it was at the same time when the terrorists pulled the trigger. Violent bursting sounds rang consecutively, \*poshu-\* along with such stupid sounding sound, the grenade launcher that was attached on

the rifle mercilessly lobbed explosive on the coast guard ship.

Several people got caught in the explosion and they fell on the coast guard ship while screaming. Next the steering room erupted in flame.

Naturally another coast guard ship returned fire, but the attack of the terrorists that was fiercer than their imagination made the coast guard unable to get near. They called for reinforcement from the navy, but in the end whether the navy would make it in time or not before the missiles were launched to the city was.....

□Shit-, don't-. Stop itt-□

Several of the coast guard yelled. Right at this time their beloved birthplace the coastal city was about to be destroyed. Thinking about the range of the missile, it could aim at anywhere at the coastal city. At the place the missile landed, perhaps there would be their acquaintance, friend, lover, or family there.

But, emotionlessly, a mechanical operating sound was reverberating while the missiles were aimed toward the coastal city, and then.....they were launched.

From the multiple launching pads, a total of six missiles were flying toward the city.

□Aa.....how can this be.□

Someone whispered with a tragic voice.

Like that, the missiles crossed above the coast and kept flying toward the center of the city, it was at that moment,

\*GOU-!!\*

Black flash cut through the sky. A very thick laser that no one had ever seen except in SF movie, suddenly flew out from further behind the cargo ship.

The black laser instantly swallowed the missile that was at the very right, and then the laser was mowing horizontally and annihilated all the missiles.

The coast guard and also the terrorists felt the same astonishment from the unimaginable happening. As though they had made arrangement beforehand, all of them similarly turned their head at the direction from where the laser came with botchy movement \*gigigi\* that was like a machine that hadn't been oiled, and gazed there.

There, ahead of their gaze, the sea was beginning to swell up as though a mountain was forming. Like that, what appeared from there was.....

□GO, GOZIRA-!!□

A dragonified Tio. By no meant it was Godzi○. But, with that appearance it couldn't be helped even if they thought like that. Dragon eyes with vertical split on its pupil and jet black scales. The sharp fangs lining up in a row. Such monster was appearing while stirring up the sea!

Like that Tio spread her wings and flew up, then she descended toward the terrorists who were staring vacantly with mouth wide open. And then, ignoring them who was screaming, Tio's sharp claws pierced the hull of the cargo ship and she lifted the ship up all at once.

The terrorists were screaming while firing bullets and grenades at Tio. Having an experience of fighting giant

monster was an experience that was too valuable in a sense, however, the fact that they couldn't make a single scratch caused the terrorists to exposed their expression of terror.

□Foolish people. Thou can cool down thy head a bit.□

Suddenly a majestic voice came down from the sky, it was at that moment that the ship was powerfully thrown. The cargo ship fell on the coast while the terrorists were scattered out from the deck like snack scraps. The ship split into two along with a thunderous sound.

□I guess these gentlemen will have question, that's why I will go easy to *all of thou*.□

The voice poured down once more, and then within an instant, thunder fell on the cargo ship from empty air. Thunderous roar and lightning trampled the coast. The terrorists inside the cargo ship were grandly electrocuted and collapsed without even a single exception.

Right after that, a slight sound was reverberating. It was something like the sound of flight that was created by an aircraft. When Tio turned around, she could see a large missile coming at her.

Actually, further offshore there was a ship that was loaded with long range missile standing by. The cargo ship at the coast was also acting as decoy in this attack at the coastal city.

□How lukewarm. Thou foolish people can perish.□

Such attack couldn't even be considered as attack. Tio who proclaimed that opened her jaw wide open. Inside, a black light of ruin was converging.

Right after that, the second dragon breath was fired. The breath instantly reached the missile and annihilated the missile without causing any explosion, continuously it impacted the ship that was anchored at several dozen kilometer from here.

Just before the breath impacted, the terrorists who were on board of that ship saw the black wall approaching toward them. There wasn't even time for them to pray to their god. Right after they were aware that an incomprehensible black shining wall was approaching near, everything was blown up altogether along with their consciousness.

Tio who finished firing her breath gave a glance at the coast guard members who were unable to stand up due to fear, before she used regeneration magic and healed the wounded. Even people who had stopped breathing were also similarly healed by soul magic's resurrection.

The scene of their comrades enveloped in black light before their wound was closing up was truly far removed from reality.

In the eyes of the coast guard members, the pure terror began to be replaced by awe.

□O protectors, be strong.□

Tio left those words and began to dive into the sea once more.

The coast guard members sent their salute while staring wholeheartedly at the greatness of that figure. No matter how separated from reality this happening was, no matter how atypical the existence of this figure, it had protected, saved, and gifted them with valuable words. There was not a



single person who stopped saluting until Tio's figure vanished from view.

And then, with awe and respect, they called that name.

□Thank you, Gozira.□

In a ruined city at a certain country in Middle East. Currently an American army was stationed there. The reason of their stationing there ranged from apprehending or killing the leadership of terrorist organization until the humanitarian aid to the vicinity.

If it was normally, the evening was supposed to be the time when the army would distribute food ration that was done twice a day even while staying alert of terrorist attack. The army garrison should be crowded with the local residents visiting for getting water or food, or visiting the army medical facility to have their injury treated.

However, in the present,

□Reinforcement request from east gate-. Many are injured. Delta and Zetta are almost isolated-□

□Take some men from the second division-□

□Enemy tank appear at the west gate-. They are receiving concentrated fire-. Request for air support-□

□Someone-, three people got done in-. Send the medic-□

□South gate, they can't hold on anymore-□

The bellows of the American soldiers, the fierce gunshot sounds, and the thunderous sounds of explosion were everywhere.

The America army base of this city right now was in the middle of receiving large scale attack from terrorist organization.

The base that were using several buildings of the city, surrounded with barbed wire, was now receiving simultaneous attacks from east, west, south, and north of the city. Because the attack time was matched with the ration distribution time, there were already many of the citizens that got involved and departed to the next world.

Although the American army immediately evacuated the people who barely got away from the disaster into the base and the soldiers quickly fought back, the fierce attack which was to the degree it made everyone wondering if this was actually the gathering of all the war potential of the terrorist organization, caused the American soldiers to fall behind and they were forced into a hard fight.

□Shit-, is the reinforcement still not here-. At this rate.....□

The leader of this base, Armando Aston's fist hit the desk of the command room loudly. Aerial bombing toward the enemy force was already impossible because the enemy's distance to the base was too near. There was one other America base at the scale of one division at the neighboring city, it would take them twenty minutes for the reinforcement to reach this city. If they used combat helicopter then it would be even faster but.....without crushing the enemy's anti-air weapon first, it would be too dangerous for the helicopter to give their support.

In the end, whether this base could hold out the defense until the reinforcement came or not was.....Armando scowled with impatience and he roughly wiped the unpleasant sweat that trickled on his jaw.

But, at that time a fierce impact sound attacked the command room, cloud of dust was scattering down from the ceiling. Armando who almost stumbled unintentionally held on the desk and braced himself while "What happened!?" yelling angrily at the communication officer.

A transmission that deepened the impatience of Armando further entered from the radio.

"The enemy, they have a great number of unmanned attack aircraft-! Currently the east gate is receiving aerial——"

"Impossible, just how far those guys had prepared their equipment-. There is no intelligence about that at all! Just what was the intelligence department doing!?"

After hearing the cut off transmission, even while understanding that this wasn't the time, Armando still spontaneously cursed. He immediately gave instruction but.....in the back of the mind of everyone in the command room, the word "annihilation" was floating.

Like that, Armando was considering whether he should abandon the citizens and instead escaped from the city even if they had to bulldoze their way through. While understanding how low the success rate of doing such thing and the risk that they might lose their great cause for deploying their army in this foreign land, he was still about to make that decision. It was at that time, \*hyuuuuu\* an ominous sound of something cutting through air entered his ear.

"-, all hands, get down-"

Armando's immediate instruction made the surrounding soldiers went pale while they dived on the floor. Right after that, a violent impact and thunderous roar assaulted all of

them. Their consciousness was shaken as though they had been entered into a mixer and got whipped up.

□Guh, someone-, situation report-□

Armando was feeling painful ringing in his ears with his hand pressing on his painful forehead. He somehow stood up and looked around him. And then, a part of the ceiling crumbled down, the scenery of many of his subordinates crushed under rubbles, and the sight of the outside that was completely visible from the blown up external wall entered his eyes.

When he got outside with staggered steps, he could see the many black smokes rising from the south gate. And then, he witnessed the enemy tank force advancing while crushing the cars and humans on the street, they were flattening people underneath like bug while forcing their way through.

The south gate was broken through. In the end, just what happened with the unit that defended that spot.....

□.....To all hands, retreat by following the judgment of your own commanding officer while maintaining your force as much as possible. We are abandoning this base. Aim to link up with the third battalion that should be heading here.□

Armando who was speaking that into the communication device was quietly watching the countless tanks that were approaching from the other side of the street while running over everything in their path. He made a bitter smile. He ridiculed himself, at how powerless and incompetent he was.

And then, he saw the tank that was running at the lead moving its turret toward him, or more accurately at the command room behind him, and he discerned his end.

□.....You demons. Even though I am an incompetent, but my country is different. Someday, the hammer of god will——□

\*DOG00000000000000000000000000000000N!!\*

A terrific impact rushed through, cutting off Armando's last words. The tank's shelling——wasn't the cause, instead it was the sound of that tank getting pierced by a jet black stake three meter long.

□Fue?□

A stupid voice leaked out from the middle-aged man named Armando.

His shock was only natural. The movement of the tank force of the terrorist organization was also stopping.

While the time of the battlefield stopped, on top of that jet black stake, without anyone knowing just from where he could possibly come, a single young man landed down with a thud. Young, with a face that looked oriental, it was a normal young man that seemed like could be found anywhere, if you didn't see the giant things on his two hands that seemed to be weapon that couldn't possibly be carried by flesh and blood human.

While everyone stopped moving, that young man——Hajime shouldered the pile bunker while his right hand casually lowered down the gatling gun, and then he opened his mouth with an expression that was like a yakuza.

□Now then, it will be a curbstomp after this, but is there anyone who want to surrender? Good, there is none huh. Then, die.□

In this battlefield where sounds of gunshot and explosion were still knocking incessantly on eardrum, for some reason those words could be heard clearly as though it came right from across communication device. Hearing those words, Armando and several of the terrorists made a retort in their heart "Fast-, you've got no intention of listening right from the start right!?" but.....at the next moment, such voices of heart were sent flying.

Along with the situation, where the tank force was literally sent flying.

\*DOU-DOU-DOU-DOU-\* Such consecutive heavy bass sound and \*DURURURURURURU\* such peculiar rotation sound, those sounds were the indication of the pile bunker stakes that were fired rapidly and the crimson swarm of bullet cutting through the air becoming countless flashes that were like meteor.

The two ton stakes that were fired six times per second pierced through the tank with a force that made the tank looked like toy and pulverized the tank crews inside one after another, the gatling railgun was instantly changing the buildings into scraps just like paper scraps while mercilessly changing the terrorists that were at the other side into meat lump.

"We surrender-. Stop it-"

Several of the terrorists riding the tanks came out with both their hands raised. This was honestly unexpected, because he thought that these people were all having martyrdom mentality. And then, Hajime who received the surrender proclamation was,

"Eh? What did you say?"

While saying something that sounded like a deaf protagonist that came out in a gal-game somewhere, he fired his pile bunker as though he hadn't heard anything at all. The tanks somersaulted midair from the impact. The man who declared his surrender was squashed underneath red stain was spreading.

□Wh, why-. You heard already that those guys are surrendering right!?!□

One of the terrorists raised his voice at Hajime's unreasonableness. In respond to that, as expected Hajime without even replying properly.....

□No negotiation with terrorist. This is the international common sense. Don't you know that?□

□A surrender declaration, is not negotiation right!?!□

If it was asked whether that statement was too much or not, than it was too much. However, the terrorist couldn't even object for the second time, he received the strafing of the railgun and ended up as mere pieces of meat.

□Chih, they are like bugs huh. I don't like those guys who only swarm with number. Annoyingg.□

The tank force that broke through the south gate which should be called as the greatest land battle force of the terrorist organization was literally instant killed. Hajime who did such thing stored away his gatling railgun and pile bunker, and then he kicked on the building wall and jumped to the rooftop, and then following the rooftops he reached the rooftop of the highest building in the city.

Armando who saw that sight with faint smile,

□.....It appeared, the salvation isn't bestowed by god, but by demon, huh.□

Whispered such thing.

Hajime fired a lot of missiles from the rooftop using "Agni-Orkan", the fire trails of the missiles covered the sky of the city like spider web. The unmanned aircrafts were easily shot down, next grand explosive sounds could be heard resounding from everywhere in the city.

After that, Hajime who annihilated the large scale troops of the terrorist organization next operated his smartphone to activate the satellite artifact "Bel Agarta" (By pouring down light exposure that had been enchanted with regeneration magic, it would regenerate the target at the above ground. Hajime developed it so it was possible to immediately heal his friends and family even when they were far away) that he willfully launched in stealth mode using space magic until above the satellite orbit before this, and healed the American soldiers.

Looking at his subordinates that should have died coming back to life (It was impossible for those who had died too long), at the enemy force that was easily returned to ash, and at Hajime who interrogating several terrorists before leaving the battlefield like nothing happened and vanished, Armando could do nothing except laughing.

Armando who later returned home to his country, even though he was a pious believer of god, but his tendency that was starting to have excessive interest to demon greatly worried his family and colleagues but.....that was another story.

On the other hand, Hajime who had asked about the current whereabouts of the leadership of the terrorist organization



from several of the terrorists attacking the city, teleported to that place.

The location seemed to be a suite room at a high class hotel at the capital. Surely the choice of this location came from the thinking that the possibility of aerial bombing was gone in this location where there were a lot of common people, making it into a safe place.

It seemed that they were reserving the whole floor as their base, thinking from the extravagant terrorist force just now, it appeared that the terrorists were in possession of considerable financial clout. Actually Hajime became curious about the connection of the terrorist with that area.

Hajime who ignored the front desk and directly teleported to the floor advanced through the corridor with brisk steps. Then, men who seemed to be guards immediately pulled out their gun—faster than them, Hajime floored the guards with double lariat.

While confirming that the presences inside the room suddenly became noisy, Hajime kicked open the splendorous door with yakuza kick. Immediately countless bullets rushed at Hajime. While carelessly warding off the bullets with his left hand, Hajime entered the room with a rude entrance and,

□Who the hell are-gobohaa-!?!□

The first thing Hajime did was launching yakuza kick at a middle aged old man that seemed to be the terrorist leader. The man seemed about to say something but, he was made to swallow his words back so it was unknown what he was going to say. Even terrorist wasn't a match to the approaching old age.

The people around the middle aged man were about to fire at Hajime further, but as expected Hajime's slap was overwhelmingly quicker. The guards were all artistically rotating twelve times midair before getting floored, or getting buried into the wall, or breaking through the ceiling and lost consciousness.

□Now then, old man. You are the mastermind of the simultaneous terrorisms this time huh?□

□Guh, gohoh, you bastard——□

The yakuza kick burst on the middle aged man's solar plexus for the second time today. Trampling on the middle aged man that was vomiting while screaming with a voice that normal people wouldn't be able to endure, Hajime grinded his foot further as though to add on the pain.

□Well, it's actually inconsequential whether you are the ring leader or not though. I'll have you spit out the information about the shitty bastard financing you all here.□

The middle aged man who seemed about to prattle "Who will tell you huh!" got the muzzle of Donner pressed hard on his forehead by Hajime who searched for the company and person who were financing the terrorist organization.

□Wait, you, do you understand what is the meaning of this revolution? The exploitation by America is——□

□Aa, enough about that.□

\*DOPAN-\*

The head of the middle aged man that was about to start talking about something got blown away. That act of Hajime who seemed as though he didn't know of the existence of

the word mercy itself caused the remaining leaders to back away while shuddering.

Hajime turned around at those leaders while tapping Donner on his shoulder. The leaders were desperately begging for their life, saying things like they would give him money, or they would prepare woman or anything he liked, but

□Oy, look here you guys, it seemed you tried to publicly execute my daughter and her friend. I won't let you guys get off with excuse of not knowing you know? Indiscriminate terrorism is something like that isn't it? You guys tried to push for your own conveniences, indiscriminately. And then among those people there was a relative of a monster. That's why, you guys die. That's all there is to it. Think of these in your mind, I have done something stupid huuh, I failed huuh, and then die.□

Like that.....in this day, one terrorist organization that was once the biggest was annihilated from this world. Just in case, it seemed that there were two or three people of the leaders who were thrown at a garrison of US army in a state of beaten up black and blue, where they were safely(?) retrieved.

## Part 2

At the living room of Nagumo family, Hajime and others were enjoying tea time while watching special news report. If it was asked what kind of special news it was, than naturally it was regarding the simultaneous terrorisms that occurred at America the other day and the many miracles at those attack sites.

The male presenter was moving the news report forward with a voice and expression that looked excited.

□Now then, there were existences that changed the many tragedies that were caused by the cowardly terrorists at that day into miracles that will remain in history. Many people killed and wounded were healed by holy light, a passenger plane that was protected by golden light just before it crashed, the hostages that were on the verge of execution were saved from the terrorists by flying kick and giant hammer, the president was protected by someone using a single katana.....just what in the world those women were? No, just what in the world those existences were? Were they secret agent of the country? Such opinion seemed to also exist, but no matter how, it was unimaginable that what they had done was the work of human. It-was-truly, the work of god! Many people who witnessed them had spoken unanimously.□

There, the male presenter put a long pause before,

□They spoke, that those women were exactly “goddesses” that descended to this world.□

Kaori and Shizuku fell prostrated on the table. Their ears were dyed bright red. When Hajime sniggered, the news report moved to the recording of the interview toward the witnesses.

A young man of the rescue squad that was carrying out the rescue operation at a destroyed airport, was answering the interview with an excited state.

□Eh? You are asking me what I think of the woman's true identity? Such thing is obvious. She is the goddess. A goddess that is overflowing with kindness. If possible I want to know her name but, no, that is too disrespectful perhaps. At any rate, that person is too beautiful, noble, and warm. The light that rained down on those injured people, it was truly divine. That was——□

The interview cut off. Surely if that young man was allowed to keep talking then he would keep at it even for several hours. The screen changed back to the male presenter.

□He was really excited isn't he! But that too is only natural. Clad in whitely violet light, with beautiful pair of wings, raining down light of healing that resurrected even the death. Furthermore, she appeared almost at the same time at multiple places that were damaged by the terrorisms, protecting the people with warm light. This existence that cannot be possibly human, has been called with a certain name by the people, and this program, will recognize that given name. Now, everyone in the studio, and then, you who are in front of the television, let's extol that great existence! Her name is——Angel of Kindness!□

□□□□Angel of Kindneesss!!!□□□□

Kaori sunk down. She crouched while plugging her ears and entered the posture of seeing no evil, hearing no evil, and

speaking no evil. It appeared the limit meter of her shyness had already surpassed its max number.

Wasting no time, Yue was making a sadistic expression while she was trying to make Kaori to stand up and watched the television. After giving a glance at Kaori who was saying 'no no' with her head shaking in refusal and Yue that kept pulling on her, Hajime and others then paid their attention at the next interview in the news program.

The one who made the next appearance was the unit members that belonged to the coast guard of the West Coast (TN: I realize that at the beginning of the chapter it said East Coast. But it was written West Coast now here.). With body and hand gestures, they excitedly spoke about how tremendous the existence that saved them before protecting the city from the missiles.

And then, they said it. With their mouths in unison, they called that existences as——

□□□□It was Gozira-!!□□□□

Like that.

□Why——!! No matter from where and how thou see it, it was dragon wasn't it!? It was a legendary existence that everyone loved art not it!? What's with this fictitious character treatment!!□

Tio went 'UGAA—' while standing up in protest. However, the coast guard members in the television were all greatly excited saying□Thank you Gozira!□□We won't forget Gozira forever.□□Gozira-tan, haa haa□□Gozira, FOREVER□extolling Tio=Gozira.

□Oh maaan, who ever thought that Gozira really exist! And, it appeared at the same time with the angel, and saved the people.....the world is just too lovely! Does everyone also think so!? It will come you know, it will absolutely come you know~. The GO-ZI-RA Boom is coming-!!□

The tension of the male announcer was already reaching ecstasy. And then, the tension of Hajime and Shuu who had anticipated the coming boom and had already bought a lot of the stock of the company that was selling Godzi○ goods was also in ecstasy.

The next interview subject was the army colonel that was stationed at the Middle East. When the colonel was asked, just what was he thought about what kind of existence that had annihilated the large scale army of the terrorist organization attacking his garrison, the colonel floated a nihilistic smile while answering.

□Fuh. That's obvious. He was a demon——no, he was the demon king-sama.□

Hajime spurted out the black tea he was drinking. No, certainly he was called as demon king, but he had never imagined that of all thing he would be also called with that name until here in earth too.....his cheeks were cramping from that. The colonel inside the television was passionately speaking just how merciless, ruthless, unreasonable, and overwhelming Hajime was, how mere human was like a trash compared to that existence. It was as though the colonel was being possessed by demon.

□Whoops, it feels like this program will be banned if we broadcasted more than this, so let's finish the interview with the colonel until here. It's concerning what will become with the colonel from here on though, isn't it! Now then, it seems

that this man who repelled an army of terrorist organization by his lonesome has many female fans with their number rapidly increasing. For some reason all recording of this man is blurry which caused us to not be clear about his appearance, but the girls all over the world are going heart-eyed from that mercilessness you know. It seems there is even a fan club formed up already!□

The high tensioned yell □How envious!□of the male presenter, and then the calm yet excessively cold gazes that were in contrast with that yell, they were all stabbing on Hajime. Hajime was pretending of not noticing anything while he drank his black tea once more,

□But, his popularity among men is also not losing! The gays from all over the world also seems to go heart-eyed. Really my condolences!□

□Buhoh□

Hajime spurted out his black tea. And then, he was sunk by the kisses and fierce winks that seemed like they were making \*bachikon\* sound thrown at him from across the screen by the many “big sis” who were excessively wriggling and acting flirtatiously despite their muscular built. Hajime fell prostrated on the table with \*gon-\* sound that sounded painful.

While Kaori, Tio, and Hajime were plainly receiving damage, the news continued with the interview of the pilot that witnessed Yue, he was making a statement that sounded like he was somewhat awakened to lolicon, the male presenter wasted no time to cut that off before moving at last to the president who was treating Shizuku as a valkyrie, furthermore the male presenter mischievously disclosed how the bodyguards of the president had formed a fan club for



the black haired valkyrie, causing Shizuku to greatly turn red.

□I have done the information manipulation and recognition manipulation through the net at world scale so no one will know that those people are us but.....in the end, we still receive damage huh.□

Hajime's tired words were nodded by the people who had saved the world and now were drinking tea on the living room of Nagumo house.

□Come to think of it, Myuu. After that, what happened with your friend? Just in case, at that time I took out Myuu from the recognition of the children that were in that place but.....that child named Natalia is the only one whose recognition I didn't tamper with. Will it become a problem?□

At that day, Hajime applied the measure on the children that Myuu saved so they would only remember that a blond haired girl annihilated the terrorists while making them forgot that the girl was Myuu. Hajime used a silver tube artifact to go flash on the children. That thing which was exclusively used by the black suited agents who protected the earth from alien.

But, regarding Natalia, with Myuu's wish and the strong hope from the person herself, she was not given the recognition manipulation treatment. Natalia herself also promised that she wouldn't reveal anything about Myuu to other people no matter what. Just in case there was a situation where for example someone knew about Myuu and tried to do something to Natalia, Natalia was given an artifact to make other people believe the girl's deception as truth.

□Yep, no problem nano. But.....□

□But? Is there something?□

□Uu~n, perhaps it's just Myuu's feeling but, it feels like the way Na-chan is looking at Myuu has changed.....□

□.....Like how?□

□It's like, Altina-san when she is looking at Shia-oneechan.....□

□Myuu, cut off your relationship with Na-chan, right now.□

□It's fine nano. Because Na-chan's face looked satisfied when Myuu gently patted her and she immediately returned to the usual Na-chan.□

□.....I see.□

Hajime's expression turned into one where he couldn't say anything. Shia was directing a gaze that was shuddering at Myuu while saying□Myuu-chan, has she surpassed me before I realized it.....□. It appeared that Myuu was steadily climbing the stairs of "wrong person".

□Ah, that's right, papa. Has you flashed Emile-kun too properly nano?□

□Hm? I don't know which one is this Emile that you refer, but all the children at that place other than Natalia, everyone of them have been treated for sure. What's the matter?□

□.....Emile-kun, for some reason, he remember about Myuu nano. It looks like he doesn't know that the one who was fighting at that time was Myuu, but he remember that Myuu was there as Na-chan's friend, and it looked like all this time he was contacting Na-chan saying that he want her to let him meet Myuu. Although Na-chan is refusing it all.□

□.....Hou.□

It appeared, the youth Emile was unable to forget the battling fairy of that day. Strangely he was remembering Myuu and seemed to wish for a reunion. Surely it would be boorish to ask what kind of feeling that drove him to do so. After all if it had to be said, then it was the case of ‘Boy meets girl’.

The doting parent papa Hajime who guessed that emitted a voice that sounded a level lower than usual. He was thinking, so there was one more pest that was approaching his beloved daughter. Since Myuu was advancing to elementary school, the number of the pest that was approaching Myuu was increasing day by day.

Youth Emile, now what to do about you, was what papa Hajime was beginning to ponder. Myuu who was seeing Hajime being like that looked excessively happy and she cheerfully sat down on Hajime’s lap. And then, she looked up at Hajime with wide smile while speaking.

□Papa don’t need to be that worried. Myuu, will forever be papa’s Myuu nano.□

□Mu, that’s, well, I don’t have any intention of doing anything about such a brat though.....□

□Papa, Myuu said that Myuu understand.□

□.....□

Hajime was making a troubled face and turned his gaze at Yue and others asking for help, but before his face could move, Myuu’s small hands caught Hajime’s cheeks from two sides and fixed Hajime’s gaze on herself.

And then, while she was showing a bewitching smile that reminded him as a certain someone somewhere,

□It's better for papa to think, that you won't be able to escape forever nano.□

□.....□

She said such thing.

Hajime thought. In this five years, Yue's magic, Shia's taijutsu and war hammer art, Tio's whip art, Kaori's twin swords art, Shizuku's Yaegashi-style, and then, Hajime's gun-kata were all learned by Myuu to a high level. Originally, the sea dweller race didn't have a body that was particularly excellent in battle, yet regardless of that Myuu had achieved all those.

That was surely because all the cheat characters around her taught Myuu their essence to her without sparing anything, and Myuu who trusted and adored those girls from the bottom of her heart was seriously working hard, but even with those factors, Myuu's learning rate could still be praised without reserve.

Perhaps because of that, Hajime hallucinated, of his own figure that was being held down by Myuu even after he used all the methods in his possession and yet he still got outdone.....

(No, no way that could be.....)

□Nmyu?□

With a surprising switching speed, her bewitching expression of just now had gone somewhere, Myuu had

returned to the usual innocent Myuu with her tilting her head, that appearance.....

For some reason, it caused Hajime's to shudder with a sudden shaking.

---

AN: The new year holiday will end soon too isn't it.

Let's work hard throughout this year too!

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday too.

# Arifureta After - Nagumo Family's Bride Riot

AN: Attention, the timeline of this chapter is going back again. This chapter happen in between the return home and the one year anniversary gathering.

The after story is written as the author pleased (the main story was also haphazard though), so the chronological order is also all over the place. Perhaps it's hard to read but, please treat it well.

---

□I wonder.....what to do about the marriage ceremony?□

At the living room that was illuminated by bright sunlight, Sumire who was drooping limply on the sofa whispered to herself.

This day was a holiday for the society, however, Sumire who was a famous manga artist from the beginning didn't have holiday. In order to sail across the time of judgment with the name of the deadline that was approaching her today too, she class changed into zombie and headed to her workplace but.....in the end, Sumire who ran out of material couldn't advance, and instead of sulking in bed she was sulking in her house acting sluggishly.

At present Hajime and Shuu weren't at home, there were only the female camp of Yue and others here. What was

unusual that despite Hajime going out but he left behind Yue and others.

Hajime and Shuu were going to a meeting regarding the new game that was being created at Shuu's company, but putting aside Hajime who was recognized as an important battle strength even while he was still a student, for Yue and others who only had meager knowledge about game, they couldn't participate in the meeting just with the reason of wanting to be together with their lover, that was the *surface* reason.

In addition, today Myuu was also going out. It appeared she was taking along her friends(underlings) in the kindergarten to make clear of their position with the kindergarteners from the neighboring town. When Myuu got out from the house entrance, Myuu said "Today is the decisive battle nano. Myuu will teach those pretentious kids, just where is their place in society nano" with a fearless smile, just who she was taking after.....such question didn't even need to be asked.

Because of that, Kaori and Shizuku were also invited into the house, and they spent a laid back holiday with only the females but.....

That silent explosive which Sumire threw brought about a ripple that by no means was small among the females. Above their head, there was the "!?" mark floating like a certain soldier who loved cardboard box when he was discovered by enemy soldier, and they turned their gaze at Sumire with a momentum that seemed to give off the sound \*bat-\*. It was only Yue who was drinking black tea while directing a gaze at Sumire as though she was looking at a somewhat good-for-nothing person.

"E, err, Kaa-sama? What do you mean by just now?"

Shia represented everyone and asked the true meaning of Sumire's whisper. In response to that, Sumire sluggishly raised her face that was buried on the sofa and opened her mouth with a really uneasy expression.

□There is no deeper meaning to it, Shia-chan. Sooner or later, we intend to grandly hold a wedding ceremony of Hajime with Shia-chan and others, but as expected, it's impossible for all of you to do it right? See, in this Japan, a country with a constitutional government, polygamy is prohibited by law.□

□Ce, certainly.....□

Shia nodded up and down. Kaori and Shizuku went□Hm?□ and tilted their head, they were about to open their mouth to say something, but Sumire's words continued to forestall them.

□Everyone's parents should absolutely want to see their daughter in wedding dress too. But, how sad, based on the law of Japan, there can only be one bride in the wedding ceremony.....that is to say, there is only one person among you that can wear wedding dress!□

\*zugaaan!\* While lighting was roaring behind her back, Sumire loudly yelled the shocking truth(?). Shia and Tio, and also Kaori and the rest made a face that seemed to say □What did you say——!!□. Shizuku was about to make a retort at what Sumire pointed out but.....

□Shizuku-chan.....don't you want to wear a wedding dress?□

□Wh? N, no, Sumire-san. That is, that, of course I want to wear it, but.....□



Sumire firmly grasped Shizuku's shoulder and asked that question to her while peering at her face from really close. Hearing that question, Shizuku's body leaned back from the pressure and expressed her honest feeling. As though taking advantage of that opening, Sumire's verbal attack was not stopping!

□Shizuku-chan. Also, Remia-chan who is acting 'my my ufufu' over there, and also Yue-chan who for some reason is staring at me with a lukewarm gaze as though I am a good-for-nothing person. Everyone too also want to wear wedding dress aren't you? You want to walk along with Hajime on the wedding aisle wrapped in the ceremonial dress aren't you?□

□That.....yes.□

□.....Nn. Of course, Okaa-sama.□

□I also feel the same here, Okaa-san.□

Sumire nodded with 'yep yep', however, immediately after she looked up above with a gesture that was excessively dramatical.

□Isn't that right. But, only one person can do that. And then, about the marriage registration, that is the notification for the sake of being seen by the people outside as Hajime's wife, it's also only one person who can have that.....in this Japan, it's only one person that can be formally recognized as Hajime's wife.□

After saying that Sumire ran her gaze at Yue and others with a sad expression. And then, Shia and others, when they heard the words□There is only one person among these people here who will be Hajime's formal wife□they sent each other gaze containing slight nervousness at each other.

Amidst such atmosphere, Sumire released those words that would push down Nagumo family into chaos in this day.

□Now, I wonder, who among these women is truly worthy to be Hajime's wife? I wonder, as his mother, who should I choose? Hey, all of you, Hajime's "self-proclaimed" wives?□

□□□□!?□□□□

Shock ran through the body of Shia and others!

Self-proclaimed—that word deeply, truly deeply pierced their chest. Indeed, they hadn't submit any marriage registration or even holding the ceremony. No matter how they insisted that they were husband and wife, but seen from the eye of the society there was no proof of that. The word "self-proclaimed", for some unknown reason it caused a violent discomfort welling up that they couldn't negate!

□Ka, Kaa-sama-! What, what should I do desu!?□

□Ah, Shia, that's unfair! Okaa-san! I will do my best for Hajime-kun's sake! That's why!□

□E, ee, me too, I'll do my best so.....□

□Hmmm, I too, perhaps it wouldth be soon the time to show mine seriousness.□

Shia, Kaori, Shizuku, and Tio who got all flustered and shook up gathered to their mother in law and begged for her teaching. Even Yue and Remia who had somehow guessed Sumire's ulterior motive only slightly exchanged glances and troubled smile before closing to Sumire's side.

Sumire was smiling complacently inside her heart looking at her obedient(?) daughters-in-law, however, she didn't show

even a speck of the inside of her heart, and then with a force that seemed to make sound \*zubishi-\* she thrust up her finger. And then, she proclaimed.

□Yue-chan, Shia-chan, Tio-chan, Kaori-chan, Remia-chan, Shizuku-chan! Do all of you want, to wear wedding costume at Hajime-sideee——!□

Naturally, the wives replied back□Oo~~~□in high spirits.

□Do you waaant, to be seen as Hajime's wife by the neighboors——!!□

Naturally, the wives replied back□Gung ho, gung ho, gung ho!!□in high spirits.

□Do you waaant~, to have your name written in the marriage registratiooon——!!□

Naturally, the wives replied back□Uu~raaraaraaa——□in high spirits.

The trivial things already didn't matter.

After that, with Sumire's incitement, Yue and others progressed the preparation for the sake of□The deciding match of who is the most worthy as wife in Nagumo Family!□.

At evening, Hajime and Shuu finished their work and went home. They were passing through the house entrance while talking about this and that regarding the meeting today

about the new game production, and they put their hand on the entryway's door. And then,

□I'm home~□

□We're back~□

They said the returning home greeting while opening the door.....

□.....Nn. Welcome home, dear, Otou-sama.□

□Welcome home desu!□

They were welcomed, by Yue and Shia who was *only* wearing frilly pure white small apron. Shuu spoke□O, oo!?!□from the side, but at the next instant, □pugeh□such scream was raised and he crumbled down. The swift inescapable attack from his son sent his consciousness flying.

□What are, you doing, Yue, Shia.□

Those figures of pure white tight beautiful legs and slender arms and shoulders, and then, the breasts that were bared by more than half which was too lascivious caused Hajime's cheeks to cramp while asking.

□.....Of course, toward the husband who had just worked hard and returned home——□

□The wife welcomed him with her all desuu.□

□With naked apron?□

□□With naked apron.□□

Yue and Shia twirled on the spot. Their naked back and jiggling butts were shown to Hajime.

□You aren't happy?□

□Is this a failure desu?□

Yue and Shia tilted their head while confirming to Hajime. Naturally, Hajime bowed his head saying□Thank you very much□. It was the sad nature of man. Seeing such Hajime, Yue and Shia asked him something strange□From 1 to 10, what is our score?□. Even while feeling suspicious, Hajime answered□Full score□without hesitation.

Yue and Shia took a guts pose□Yosh-□, then they too off Hajime's coat and baggage before vanishing inside the room with their lovely butts exposed to him throughout.

□What is going on.....□

While feeling as though he was watching a waking dream, Hajime shouldered his fainted father and opened the door to the living room.

There, this time it was,

□You guys too!?□

□uu, we, welcome, home, Hajime-kun.□

□We, we, welco——impossibleee, as expected I cannot endure this!!□

□My my, fufu. Welcome home, dear.□

□Yes, welcome home, Goshujin-sama.□

Kaori and Shizuku, also Remia and Tio were wearing naked apron as expected while welcoming him home with a bow with their three fingers of each hand pressing on the floor. Hajime's spontaneous retorted caused Shizuku's face to turn

bright red from shame while she was rushing to inside the room. However, it didn't change the fact that she was wearing naked apron, so it went without saying her captivating jiggling butts were exposed to him.

“Uu, what, suddenly an impact hit my jaw.....hah!? What is this place, is this Shangri-la abeshih-”

Shuu who Hajime discarded on the sofa appeared to open his eyes, but as expected he received a swift unavoidable attack that made him collapsed with the white of his eyes exposed.

While glancing at such Shuu, as expected a question of “The score?” from the wives came at him. Hajime livelily told the point “2 point” only at Tio before he said to Kaori and Remia “Full point”. Ignoring Tio who twitched before starting to pant, Kaori and Remia made a guts pose and as expected they disappeared into the kitchen with their butts exposed to him.

“So, Kaa-san. What are you making them do this time?”

Hajime was sighing while asking at Sumire who was grinning broadly while making a cool pose for some reason at the corner of the room.

“My, what's with that. You make me sounds like I am a problem child. I am merely accompanying everyone in their homemaking training you know?”

“This is the first time I heard that naked apron is a bride training.”

“Welcoming the husband home is also one of the creditable bride training. You see, Yue-chan and others, right now they are competing with each other you know, about who is the

worthiest as the bride of Nagumo family. As their husband, you have to properly watch them. The conclusion won't be reached if everyone get full point, so you have to grade properly! Okay!?

.....

Hajime was sending the most reproachful gaze he could make to Sumire. Before the girls had done training for housework, laundry, and cooking as bride training. And now they were competing with each other after this late with abnormal way like naked apron, no matter how he thought about it this must be a prank. And the mastermind of this prank could only be one person in this place.

Hajime was about to question Sumire further, but at that timing Yue approached him with small steps. Her clothing was still the same.

.....Hajime, the preparation for the dinner and bath is finished.

O, ou, I see.

.....Nn. So.....

Yue tightly clutched the fringe of her apron while fidgeting. If she did something like that, than the apron that had already been in a risky length from the beginning would be further rolled up and became something dangerous. Naturally Hajime's gaze was pulled into that territory like a monster who was being sucked into the mouth of thunder dragon.

Toward such Hajime, Yue mouthed that template speech.

□.....Will you not take the bath, and do me? Or will you not take the dinner, and do me? Or else, will you do me, or do me?□

□.....In the end there is no option for me though.....□

It was off by a bit from the template! As expected of Yue quality. But, however, the matchless vampire princess wasn't finished with just this level!

□Then, will you take a bath while doing me? Or else, will you have dinner while doing me?□

□What does that mean!?□

□.....As expected, it will be embarrassing, doing it in front of Otou-sama and Okaa-sama. But, if Hajime wished for it□

□I don't wish that! There is a limit even at being abnormal!□

□Myy, Hajime you! This pervert son!□

□Kaa-san shut up a bit there!□

Hajime's retort gushed out. On this occasion he left alone Yue who was blushing while fidgeting with both her hands on her cheeks. For the time being, he should make her wore some clothes and recover the order in Nagumo household. Hajime was about to act with that objective.

But, before he could do that,

□I, I cannot let, only Yue taking the spotlight! Ha, Hajime-kun!□

□Ka, Kaori?□



Still in naked apron, Kaori who peeked out from the cover of the kitchen leaped out as though she had been waiting for her turn. And then, while she was fidgeting pigeon-toed looking embarrassed, she yelled with an expression that was filled with resolve.

□Won't you eat me as dinner!?!□

□What are you saying!?!□

□What seasoning that you wantttt!?!□

□Calm down-, what you are saying is just too lacking in common sense!□

□Myy, Hajime you! This Mr. gourmet master-□

□I'm going to throw you out from the house, Kaa-san!□

After that, Shia and others who leaped out after that were saying similar things which Hajime retorted back at severely, Sumire who watched that stirred up the place, Shuu who recovered his consciousness with a 'hah' was made to sleep with a swift unavoidable attack, and in the end, it was one hour later before they could have dinner normally.

By the way, as expected everyone was wearing clothes when taking dinner. For some reason everyone was wearing risqué cosplay appearance though.....

In the middle, a delivery service young man was making delivery, but he was startled by the blonde miniskirt police woman that came out from the house, and then he stepped back seeing the miniskirt nurse that came out from behind the police woman saying□You forget the stamp heree□, next he sweated coldly due to the miniskirt shrine maiden that

came in panic saying "What are you two doing going out with that appearance!", in the end the young man expressed his gratitude "Tank ou hery much———" that was filled with various meanings with red face and also panic, such thing happened but.....

At any rate, the cooking showdown had everyone made one dish which got judged by Hajime, and it went mostly peacefully.

"Haa"

"Nmyu? What's the matter papa?"

At the bath, Hajime was washing the hair of Myuu who was going home before the dinner while unintentionally making a tired sigh. Myuu was tilting her head that was covered all over with bubbles.

"Myuu.....grow up into a normal girl for me okay."

"??"

"No, it doesn't matter. Just forget it."

Looking at his beloved daughter that was tilting her head in incomprehension, Hajime was smiling wryly thinking 'just what I'm saying' before rinsing off the bubbles on Myuu's hair.

But, at that time, Hajime's senses detected the presence of several people approaching the bathroom!

"Wait, Kaori and also Shizuku, those two haven't go home yet?"

Before Hajime entered the bath, he had told the two of them that they should go back home soon. But regardless of that, Hajime could sense the presence of Kaori and Shizuku among the presences that were approaching, it made Hajime to be at his wits' end. Immediately after, the door of the bathroom was opened loudly. Just as he expected, there were the stark naked figures of Yue and others boldly standing imperiously! Not even a single string was covering their body, it was to the degree that Hajime wanted to tell them to at least use towel to cover their front. (For the moment, it was only Shizuku who was using towel to hide her body.)

□.....Nn. Now-□

□Charge desuu□

□I won't lose! The one who is the most skilled at washing Hajime-kun's body, is meee!□

□Ufufu, today is the day I'm washing the front.□

□Haa haa, Goshujin-sama, haa haa□

□.....Pardon me.□

It appeared this was a competition about who could wash the body of the husband the best. Hajime's eyes were twitching while he quickly headed to the bathtub and urged Myuu to follow. It was as though he was asking her if she could accompany him.

But,

□I won't let you!□

Along with those words, \*whoosh\* Yue instantly appeared before Hajime's eyes.

□Wai-, don't use "Heaven Existence" in this kind of place!□

□Level X-□

□Maximum body reinforcement!? Ah, idiot, let go, this pervert rabbit!□

□Even me-, Limit Break-□

□What kind of limit are you planning to break huh!?□

Hajime was completely surrounded by the vampire princess and the bug rabbit and the angel mode maiden! Using that opening, Remia secured Myuu, while Tio used wind magic to form a barrier and shut out the voice from leaking outside by laying out a veil of air.

Like that, at the next moment, the bathroom was turned into a battlefield. A battlefield of carnivore maidens.

□Kuh, who can stay in this kind of place where there is only beast! I'm going back to my room!□

While standing up a strange flag, Hajime slapped Tio severely that made her panting while rushing out from the bathroom. There Yue who teleported and Kaori who activated her God Speed leaped to his back, while Shia clung on his waist with her greatest body reinforcement. Because of his wet feet and the polished floor, Hajime slipped and fell down.

There Yue and others jumped further at that chance, even the revived Tio also got on top of Hajime.

At the corridor of Nagumo household, there was the figure of Hajime who was lying upside down while being covered with beautiful women and girls.

At the same time,

There was the figure of Sumire, cackling loudly while rolling on the corridor holding her stomach from seeing that situation.

Somewhere, \*snap\* the sound of something snapping resounded.

Right after that, Yue and others raised "Aahn" coquettish voice. Their weak spot was fondled by Hajime. Strength reflexively left their body~, using that opening Hajime stood up. Kaori was saying something foolish "Hau, Hajime-kun's Hajime-kun is in front of my eyes", but he ignored that.

"Kaa-san, it seem that a family meeting is necessary between us. Also, it has to be an extraordinarily harsh meeting."

"My, Hajime. I don't think that such meeting is necessary though?"

"No, it's necessary. ....The meeting for the sake of making Kaa-san reflect on yourself!"

Hajime's store of patience had run out from his mother's prank that was too much. He took a step forward. He intended to even wrap his mother in a bamboo mat then hung her up for a night so she could reflect a little.

But, it seemed that Sumire had already predicted that action of Hajime. While saying "I've thought that this will happen!"

with a triumphant look, she took out a vacuum cleaner that was leaning at the shadow of the corridor.

——Cleaning Artifact “Sniper Mark II”

By any chance, do you have the experience of sucking even the thing that must not be sucked carelessly when cleaning using vacuum cleaner? It can become a cause that broke the vacuum, but opening the lid to fish it out every single time is troublesome isn't it? In that kind of time, use this. The next generation vacuum cleaner “Sniper Mark II”.

If you have this, you can select the target that you want to suck and the target that you don't want to suck! Furthermore! If you put this to practical use, it's even possible to suck the soy sauce or the remote control that is far away into your hand, just with a single push of button! The next generation vacuum cleaner is already not limited for just cleaning in its utility!

The absorption force will never fall. The era from here on, is the era of multiple absorption force that suck only the prey you aimed for!

The vacuum cleaner (exclusive for Nagumo household) that Hajime developed with such catchphrase, was held in Sumire's hand.

In front of the suspicious eyes of Hajime, Sumire took out the degraded version Crystal Key from her breast pocket. It was handed over to her so in the case that something happened to his parents because of the matter of Hajime and others, they could immediately teleport away.

Before Hajime could say “What are you”, Sumire stabbed the degraded crystal key to the front. Immediately the space distorted, and a gate materialized. At the same time, Sumire

pushed the max mode button on the vacuum cleaner. Naturally, the powerful absorption force pulled on the target from inside the gate.

□Wha, wha, what!? What is going on!? Nooo——, I'm being pulleeeeeeeed-□

Like that, a familiar scream could be heard, then from the other side of the gate a petite female figure in suits tumbled out. Sumire turned off the switch at the same time when that figure came out, but following the law of inertia, the female that leaped out from the gate rolled on the corridor of Nagumo house, the figure finally stopped when her face crashed \*munyu!\* on the obstacle in front of her.

□.....□

□.....□

The female that rolled out from the gate and plunged into a certain thing with her face——Hatayama Aiko-sensei, wordlessly, slowly, pulled away her face from that place where her face was buried into. And then, looking at that thing dangling in front of her eyes that seemed to be familiar, she tilted her head while saying.....

□Hajime-kun?□

□Aiko, can you spare me from you calling my name while looking at my crotch?□

□Hah!? Awawawawawa, I, I'm sorry~□

Yes, the rolling out Aiko, due to the momentum, her face landed on the son of Hajime that was currently standing imposingly stark naked.

Aiko instantly blushed hard while her mind was in chaos thinking 'I don't understand the situation!'. Looking from her suited figure, perhaps she had work regardless of the holiday and she only just came home. Despite so, she was suddenly made to teleport, and on top of that she dived face first at the crotch of her lover that was hidden from society except to some people.....it was only natural for her to be astonished.

□Yo, you are wanting me using this kind of forceful method!?□, or□No, it's not like I hate it but.....waiting naked like this is a bit.....□, or□Pe, perhaps I cannot go home tonight.....□, it also couldn't be helped if she was talking to herself like that, perhaps.

Anyway, after Hajime wrapped a towel on his waist he ran his gaze around once more, but Sumire's figure had already gone, he could only see the door of the entrance that was closing and a piece of paper fluttering midair. It seemed her plan was to make Aiko as distraction while she escaped. It was a splendid escape.

Hajime picked up the memo paper that fell at his feet and his gaze fell on it. There,

□I received enough material. Thank you, very much. Mama is going back to her work now!□

Such thing was written.

□Haa, I thought it was something like this.....Yue, you noticed it already right?□

Hajime was sighing to his mother's deed while questioning Yue who was standing at his side unnoticed. In respond Yue nodded. Hearing hat, Shia who had similarly recovered tilted her head and asked what Hajime meant.



□Look here, whether the wedding ceremony will be done one by one, or with everyone all at once, either is fine, but there is no rule that only one person can do it. Besides, if need be we can also just do the ceremony at Tortus.□

□Aa~, now that Hajime-san mentioned it that's true isn't it.□

□Besides, even the marriage registration, I have already faked the official papers about you all itself, so fussing about the marriage registration for everyone right now is meaningless isn't it. Something like consistency of the data or whatever, it can be taken care of later as we pleased.□

□Now that you mentioned it, that's true. Then, why did Okaa-san did something like Bride deciding battle.....□

□That's obviously for her material collection. Just why do you think she was slackening in the house from the afternoon?□

In short, Sumire said whatever sounded appropriate to incite Shia and others, and then the uproar that was caused due to that would be turned into the material for her manga that currently was reaching the limits. That was Sumire's scheme.

Shia and others thought. It was also their own fault that they got caught into the provocation thoroughly like that, but Sumire's capability of letting out flowing speech just by adlibbing like an agitator, it was just as expected from the mother of Hajime.

And then, Yue who noticed the intention of such Sumire still participated without really objecting was because,

□Today too, is a fun day.□

□I see.□

That seemed to be the reason. For Yue, this kind of stupid uproar was also included in her lovely ordinary days. Something like boorish fair argument could be just tossed into the trash can. The satisfied expression of Yue made Hajime to shrug "Well, then, it's fine".

"Say~, I really don't understand what are you all taking about though....."

Aiko called timidly at Hajime and others that were feeling warm and fluffy by themselves. Hajime glanced at such Aiko and,

"My body got completely cold now.....let's enter the bath again. With everyone this time."

Saying that, Hajime carried up Aiko in a princess carry. "Eh? Eh?" Giving a glance at Aiko who was in confusion, Yue and others raised "Oo~" in harmony and returned to the large bathroom of the reconstructed Nagumo house.

After that, including Aiko who was stripped by Hajime's hand, Hajime and the wives relaxed and enjoyed the bath without particularly any competition.

.....There was no one, who paid any attention at Shuu who was still fainting at the living room.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday too.

# **Arifureta After - Protector of Angel**

AN: My nose isn't stop dripping.....

Everyone too, please be very careful against cold.

---

## Part 1

A famous foreign manufacture car(Mercedes Benz) that was reputed to be the firmest in the world was gallantly driving on the road along the coast. The car frame that was shining silver showed how it was well polished, making anyone who saw it understood how much the owner cherished it.

Inside that car, the sea breeze that flowed in from the opened window and the classic song that was the favorite of the car owner were flowing, making the time of the people riding that car to pass in relaxation.

□This sea route still feel pleasant every time we come here.□

Yes, the refreshing voice that expressed the feeling of this drive, was the driver of this car and also its owner——Shirasaki Tomoichi. His hair that was lightly flowing to the back and long slitted bit gentle eyes, his balanced body despite his age that was at the middle of his forty, just from his appearance he was a handsome man that could pass as a man that was still in his late twenty.

And then, sitting beside Tomoichi was a woman that nodded at Tomoichi's words while saying□You're right, no matter how many times we come here, this is a really good place□, was Shirasaki Kaoruko. Looking from her straight black hair without any white hair, her droopy eyes, the neat and clean atmosphere she was clad with, she was a woman that felt like a lady. She was the same like Tomoichi with her age in the middle of her forty, but she still looked young like a woman in her late twenty.

Just like their family name showed, both of them were married couple. Just from their atmosphere it could be clearly seen how they had been building a satisfactory marital relationship.

But, even while Tomoichi's consciousness was concentrating on the driving, it didn't seem like he was paying attention at his wife. Since before he kept glancing at the rearview mirror and repeatedly paid attention at the rear seat. Even his impression of the drive just now seemed to be a bit forced if someone listened carefully, rather than saying that it was his true feeling it was more a lure for starting conversation. And then, it was clear that the cause of that was the passenger at the rear seat.

Hearing no other response to his words other than from his wife, Tomoichi coughed "A, ahem", this cough was also seemed to be forced, and then he once again formed his words to try to attract the attention of the person at the passenger seat. This happened while his wife beside him was giggling at him.

"O, Ojii-chan and Obaa-chan, their age is already quite old, so how about we move here soon? A home near the sea is nice don't you think? Hey, what do you think? Kaori?"

".....Absolutely, no."

The cold voice and words that came back caused Tomoichi to let out a small groan "Uguu". And then, he once more began glancing repeatedly at the back mirror to look at his beloved daughter——Kaori's expression who was sitting at the back.

Kaori was emitting an assertion "I am displeased desu!" from her whole body while staring fixedly to outside, as though to say that she absolutely wouldn't meet Tomoichi's eyes. But even with such super displeased mode being

turned on, her sitting without putting her elbow on the window or crossing her arms, but instead her two hands were put on her lap with her posture straight, it really was like Kaori.

Tomoichi further talked with an expression that looked a little desperate at such Kaori.

□I, is that so? At the past, each time we came to play here, didn't you always said 'I still don't want to go home!'. Remember, Riko-chan who live next door, or your cousin Sakura-chan, you always played together with them right? I think moving here is not really ba——□

□Then, isn't it fine if Otou-san move here alone?□

□!? No way!? That's too much you know, Kaorii!□

With a snap Tomoichi turned around to the back seat. The Benz of Shirasaki family was zigzagging! A string slap landed on Tomoichi's face! Tomoichi's face was forcefully faced to the front!

A call□Dear?□from Kaoriko that made Tomoichi felt a small, but intense chill resounded inside the car. □Forgive me□ Tomoichi honestly apologized. Tomoichi knew really well. That the true anger of his wife was like a production machine of trauma. In his dream, the Shiro Yasha-san was making appearance! (TN: Shiro Yasha=white demon)

□Geez, dear you really.....there is no way Kaori will accept that suggestion right? There is Shizuku-chan, and also her friends at school back there.□

□Pe, perhaps that's true but.....□

Tomoichi's eyes were swimming while he was feeling stinging pain on his cheek. Seeming very reluctance, he whispered "Even so, I think that idea is not bad though....."

Currently Shirazaki family was heading to the home of Tomoichi's parents where both his parents and his older brother and his wife were living. Tomoichi's elder brother and his wife had a daughter that was four year older than Kaori. That daughter was a really helpful daughter even though she could be a bit frank, she was an existence that was like a big sister for Kaori. The home was near the sea, so the two of them often played at sea together with Riko of Ayasaki family who lived next door.

Kaori was an only child, because of that too she really idolized Sakura, when Kaori was little she often clung at Sakura while throwing tantrum "I don't want to go home yet". Due to that, Tomoichi was thinking, could Kaori possibly consider moving there even now.....could she be distanced from that nasty shitty brat.....and so on, but.....

Kaoruko who seemed to clearly grasp those thinking inside Tomoichi's heart was giggling while saying about the thing that Tomoichi didn't want to hear the most, about the reason why Kaori was displeased, about the young man that was the reason that Kaori absolutely wouldn't accept moving home.

"Beside, you see? There is no way that Kaori will leave the town where Hajime-kun is don't you think?"

"Stop it Kaoruko! This is our long-awaited family's homecoming without any outsider you know!? Don't say anything about that shitty brat who dare to make a pass at the cute angel of our family——"

*"Otouto-san?"*

Tomoichi felt a chill at his back and twitched. He understood even without looking. This was, a presence that really resembled his wife's! It would be there if he looked back! The incarnation of fury that his daughter inherited from her mother before he noticed—the Hannya-san!

But, just with this much, Otou-san wouldn't lose. For the sake of his beloved daughter, the apple of his eye!

□Ka, Kaori, calm down? My words just now is a bit poor. But, as expected Otou-san, about that bagwor—ahem-. That tras—ehem-. That shitty—□

□.....I'm going home right now. I won't listen anymore to what Otou-san say.□

□Nooo! Kaori, listen to what I'm saying! Otou-san is thinking what is best for Kaori's sake.....□(TN: Here Tomoichi is saying nooo in English.)

□Otout-san is badmouthing Hajime-kun, because Otou-san is thinking what's best for me? I never thought that Otou-san is that kind of person.□

□You are wrong, Kaori! Even Otou-san doesn't want to say bad thing about, Ha, Haji, Haji—about that guy. But, but still? While that bastard already has Kaori, he still made many other girls to serve him and open their legs for him, on top of that instead of feeling guilt, he is acting defiant you know? Do you think there is any father that can entrust his daughter to that kind of shitty bastard? No, such father doesn't exist! I'm telling this for your own good. Kaori, cut your relation with that cocky rubbish scum—□

□I hate someone like Otou-san so much!□

□Gahah!?□



Tomoichi who was hit by the speech that would empty the HP of the father at the whole country if it was said to them by their daughter, caused the car to zigzag once more. With tears gathering at the corner of his eye, Tomoichi was leaking out the voice "No waaay, Kaorii, My Angeeeel~" looking really pathetic. (TN: The 'my angel' here is said in English.)

A few months after Kaori returned home from the other world Tortus. Tomoichi and Kaoruko were already introduced to Hajime. From the beginning, before the summoning, Tomoichi and Kaoruko already knew that Kaori had a boy in her mind, but putting aside Kaoruko, from the start Tomoichi was already unable to stomach that boy——Hajime.

It wasn't like Tomoichi had a clear reason. It was the feeling of a father whose really treasured daughter might be taken from him, that feeling might even be called as a conditioned reflex. Tomoichi sometimes even bared his hostility toward Kouki and Ryutaro. If he acted like that even to the childhood friends of his daughter, then Hajime who had started to live inside his daughter's heart before he noticed was already like his sworn enemy, that really couldn't be helped.

Naturally, because this was Tomoichi whose level as doting parent had already reached the max value, when Kaori disappeared it was already a disaster for him. At that time Kaoruko's physical condition also worsened, but Shirasaki family somehow held on by borrowing the help of the elder brother's family and their parents, and also their whole relatives.

And then, his beloved daughter returned home like miracle. They were told about the truth of the disappearance which scared them out of their wits from various things, and then

they were shown many mystics in order to prove Kaori's story, naturally all of those were a succession of astonishment for them but.....there was a matter that was really hard to forgive, to the degree that all those absurdity seemed like trivial matter.

Yes, it was the matter about how his beloved daughter(My Angel) had made a lover.

Furthermore, that lover had several other lovers other than Kaori, he didn't even have any intention to separate from any of those lovers, and at the end he started talking about taking them all as wives. 'Are you making a fool of me-, you bastard!' Tomoichi roared angrily like that many times.....

On top of that, the daughter in question was accepting of such harem situation and making a really happy expression that even Tomoichi had never saw before. She was saying, 'together with the other girls!'. Hearing that, just how many times Tomoichi was yelling angrily 'You bastaaard, you are putting my daughter under some strange magic aren't you! No, it absolutely must be like that, you harmful pest-!'.....

Furthermore, the speech that all the fathers in the whole country feared that someday it might be said to them, no, the speech that the fathers had resolved they wouldn't let any man said! ——□Father-in-law, please give your daughter to me!□, that speech instead became□Father-in-law, I received your daughter. Please take care of me from here on too□. When that curve ball was thrown to Tomoichi, he very naturally thought this, □Yosh, let's kill this guy□.

Everything was for the sake of his beloved daughter, to protect her from a bad man. Yet despite so, when he was about to punch the bastard, the one who pinioned him from the back was the daughter herself. While Hajime who was

about to be punched was only kept sitting calmly and composedly. That self-assured attitude (Hajime himself was aware that he had something that was the worst, so he was only waiting to be punched) was also something he couldn't stomach! Tomoichi who was raging "This shitty bastarddd-, I'll beat you to deathhhhh!" like that in the end was stopped by Kaori "Otouto-san, calm doooooown!" with a suplex. Because Tomoichi lost consciousness, the meeting at that time was dissolved just like that but.....

After that, Tomoichi knew that actually Kaori had already climbed the stair of adulthood, which caused Tomoichi's killing intent to climb without knowing the place to stop.

This time too, actually Kaori wanted to participate at Nagumo family's little gathering. But Tomoichi who thought 'No way I'll let my daughter go to the devil's place' hurriedly made schedule to visit his parents and took along Kaori half forcefully.

When Kaori was in the middle of talking to Hajime about the arrangement, Tomoichi took away Kaori's phone and said to the phone "Kaori has a plan! She is going to spend her holiday with me! From here on too she won't have any opening in her plan! Don't call anymore, you scum bastard!", and then he cut the connection as he pleased.

Naturally, Kaori was getting angry to her father's doing, but Tomoichi only looked aside with a huff and turned a deaf ear at Kaori. While that was happening, Hajime used telepathy to Kaori saying "You should spend time with your family this time. Actually, I really understand how your father is feeling" with a wry smile, and so Kaori reluctantly acquiesced to visit her grandparents.

Although, Kaori's mood who had her phone call taken over as it pleased and on top of that her lover got abusive language spouted to him was at its lowest, so since they departed from their home, Tomoichi was desperate in currying favor to his daughter.

□Come on you two. Leave it at this, we are going to arrive soon see.□

While smiling wryly at the cold war (one-sided) between father and daughter, Kaoruko intermediated between them. Just as she said, before they realized they had entered a residential area and in front of the car, a splendid house with two buildings that they were really familiar with began to become visible.

While being concerned of Kaori's state, Tomoichi stopped the car at the road shoulder in front of the house. In the middle, \*garigari\*, an ominous scraping sound that should not come from a high class car could be heard, but such thing was only a trivial matter for Tomoichi who was hopelessly bothered with his daughter's state. He left aside the expression of his wife that was looking like she had a headache.

Kaori immediately got down from the car without saying anything. Tomoichi also hurriedly got down from the car and took out the luggage from the car trunk.

□Kaori. Otou-san will carry the luggage for you!□

They planned to stay for three or four days, so Kaori's luggage was Boston bag sized. Tomoichi carried that luggage while speaking smilingly, but Kaori walked briskly to him and tore off her luggage from him with a huff.

□It's only until the entrance, Otou-san is too exaggerating. ....If it's Hajime-kun, he will naturally bring the luggage without saying anything like that.□

□!? Is, is that so!? Ha, Haji.....that bastard, earning point in petty way like that(Hajime-kun, really is a considerate child isn't he~)□

□.....Haah. Dear, your true feeling and surface attitude are reversed there you know.□

Kaori averted her face 'Puiihh!!' from Tomoichi who was plainly leaking out his true feeling without hiding it at all, and then like that she ignored Tomoichi and walked away briskly. Tomoichi fell on his knees at the entrance of the house. His figure that was on all fours with his head hanging down was really inviting pity.....

□.....Just when I thought that you all finally arrived. Oji-san, what are you doing in that kind of place? The neighbors are looking, so I want you stop doing that though.□(TN: Oji-san=uncle)

When Kaori was about to ring the chime of the door, a residence of the house that seemed to come from the backyard circling the house to the front called with a voice that sounded exasperated and astonished.

□Sakura-oneechan!□

□Welcome Kaori. As always, it looks like it's difficult for you about various things, but I'm glad that you look energetic. Just relax slowly here.□

Kaori smiled widely at the owner of that voice——her cousin Shirasaki Sakura and embraced her.

Sakura who was a female college student had straight brown hair. She was a beautiful woman with well proportion body like a model (TN: The words used here has the meaning beautiful well-proportioned woman (body 8 times longer than head)). The features of her face itself vaguely resembled Kaori, but the atmosphere she was clad in was basically cool. She felt like the so-called frank girl. Her hand was holding a hose that was trickling water, so surely she was just watering the garden before this.

Sakura's cool gaze softened at her cousin that was like a little sister who leaped into her chest, and then she used her empty hand to gently caressed Kaori's head.

When she heard that Kaori was involved in a group disappearance, she was really worried that she felt lost. Naturally, when she was notified that Kaori had gone home, she immediately went to meet her directly. And so, different from the other distant relatives, she had already met with Kaori several times since Kaori's return.

Even so, the society was still in commotion in regard with the topic of the returnees, the topic could even be seen enough in the television, so as expected it was something joyful to be able to see Kaori's energetic face directly like this.

Having the sharp words of his niece directed at him, Tomoichi hung his head down even lower. Kaoruko was dragging such Tomoichi while entering together with Kaori and Sakura into the house where the grandparents and uncle were living.

## Part 2

The sun had went down. On the coast street where the veil of night was beginning to fall, Kaori and Sakura were walking close to each other like true sisters.

□The live show was amazingly lively isn't it? I don't really go much to that kind of event, so I was really excited.□

□Is that so? Then that's good. There were only local bands, so I wondered if it was strange for you.□

Kaori who received a passionate welcoming at Sakura's home had passed a relaxed time there while talking to each other about their families' recent state for a while. And then when it was evening, she was told that there was a live event of the local bands at the coast venue starting in that time, so she was taken along by Sakura to attend at the live to kill time.

Sakura responded to her cheerfully smiling younger sister that she was glad if Kaori was able to enjoy the show, however, Sakura's expression was twitching a bit. The cause of that was one person. Sakura glanced across her shoulder to behind them.

□Uu, Kaorii. My angeeel. Can you make eye contact with Otou-san soon? Otou-san is going to die here from the loneliness.□

Yes, it was Tomoichi. For two women to go to live show by themselves, they didn't know what could happen to them.

Giving that argument, Tomoichi went along with Kaori and Sakura, but the attitude of Kaori that treated him like he didn't exist caused Tomoichi to make a contorted face that was about to cry. Furthermore, Kaori didn't change her attitude at all even after looking at her father acting like that, instead she was still smiling cheerfully, looking at such Kaori, honestly speaking it was a bit scary.

The cold war between the father and daughter was definitely inflicting damage to Sakura's stomach.

By the way, the reason Kaori was taking such attitude wasn't only because of the quarrel at the car and also Tomoichi's accompaniment to the live show. Actually, when the families were talking at Sakura's house, a topic about Hajime came up, and urged by Sakura, Kaori made a call but.....anyway what could be said was that Tomoichi bombed that phone call once more.

□.....Hey, Kaori. How about you forgive Oji-san soon? Oji-san, he look like he is seriously going to cry there. Honestly, having an uncle with face about to cry following behind you on the street at night, it's normally scary.□

□Fufu, sheesh Sakura-oneechan. What are you saying? No matter where you see, there isn't anyone like that here you know?□

□Kaoriii! Otou-san is right here! Now, look here, please!□(TN: The 'please' is said in English.)

□See? There is no one right?□

□Haa.....□

Sakura's stomach received further damage. For Sakura, if her cute little sister made a boyfriend, then she also



wouldn't be so accepting of that boyfriend. Therefore, it wasn't like she couldn't understand Tomoichi's feeling. But, in reverse, to have a parent saying this and that about the person that she liked was.....as a girl in the same position of being a daughter, she was also able to understand Kaori's feeling. She was exactly being stuck between a rock and a hard place.

'Geez, anything is fine, so won't something happen that will end this father-daughter fight that has become quite troublesome', when Sakura was running from reality by thinking that.....

□Eehh? You girls there, you two were at the live show just now right? What a coincidence! Want to talk a bit?□

It came. Inside her heart Sakura held her head thinking □What kind of timing this is□. Ahead of the gaze of such Sakura, there was a group of youngster with really flashy atmosphere as though they were someone that really like messing around. Judging from their appearances, there were about ten people. Sakura grandly made retorts, like why were they calling to two girls when there were about ten people in their group, or whether they even saw the man who seemed to be the father behind the two of them. Of course those were done inside her heart.

□My bad, but we have plan after this.□

□Plan? It's plan to go play right? Then, let's go together yeah. The more the merrier.□

Sakura politely refused, but the seducer group was grinning while surrounding Sakura and Kaori. No matter how they looked at this, it didn't seem that they weren't planning to let the two of them to merely go home. Because Sakura and also Kaori were beautiful woman and girl that really couldn't

be found that often in this area, these men too wouldn't give up that easily.

But, naturally, seeing his beloved daughter and cute nephew getting hit on, there was no way Tomoichi could just stay quiet,

□You all. My daughter just say that she don't want to go with you. Now, open the way. We all just enjoy a nice live show. Let's both of our group avoid any troublesome matter.□

□Aa, what is it old man? Rather, your daughter? Eeh? By any chance, you are coming along with your daughter? Uwaa, that's seriously disgusting.□

□Hey old man, being overprotective is no good. Is this what is called as over-demanding parent? Have some self-awareness. Seriously, how uncool.□

□Rather, the one harassing these two here is you old man. Seriously, realize that. Come on, you two too, let's leave this stalker father and go play with us yeah?□

The men who were trying to pick up girls guffawed loudly from the words of Tomoichi who came out to the front while verbally abusing Tomoichi. Hearing their words, Tomoichi didn't even look particularly angry, far from that he didn't even show any fear being surrounded by more than ten people, he firmly said something more to stop the men from picking up girls more than this but.....

Perhaps feeling that Tomoichi who was blocking their way as irritating, one of the men passed beside Tomoichi and stretched his hand toward Kaori.

□Can you not touch my daughter?□

□-, you are really noisy huh.□

Tomoichi suddenly gripped the man's hand, his almond eyes quietly narrowed and he gave words of restrain. Tomoichi wasn't particularly strong in a brawl. In his occupation he was a first class architecture, there was no chance for his physical strength to be questioned in such occupation. Even so, as an adult man who had piled up experience, furthermore as a father who was witnessing someone trying to lay their hand on his daughter, the light of his eyes contained a considerable pressure.

Therefore, the man was reflexively overpowered mentally, however, it seemed the man felt shame from that fact and his face immediately turned red indignantly. The man shook off the hand of Tomoichi that was grasping his hand, at the same time he hit Tomoichi.

Tomoichi let out a muffled voice and something red oozed from the corner of his lips.

The man driven by his indignation swung his arm further, while the other men also stepped forward to further hurt Tomoichi who was a hindrance for them. Sakura was raising her voice to stop them while her fingers were gliding on her smartphone to contact police, it was at that moment,

□What are you all doing I wonder? I wonder?□

A dread rushed. Through all the people in that place.

And then they noticed. Before they realized, Kaori who was already at Tomoichi's side had stopped with one hand the fist of the man that was swinging down.

A chill that was impossible to understand lathered on their skin bumpily, and the strange situation of a girl smilingly

stopping the serious punch of an older man with just one hand, it caused everyone to stiffen, in the middle of that Kaori further let out words with flat tone that was the opposite of her smiling face.

□I'm asking you here, just what are you doing to my Otou-san I wonder?□

□Wha, what the hell, are you. Aa!? The father of you bitch was screwing around, so I was only giving him a lesson!□

The intimidating air that Kaori emitted caused the man whose fist was stopped to get into frenzy while ranting. And then, the man's other hand tried to strike in order to "give a lesson" to Kaori.

□Otou-san was screwing around? I guess so. Indeed, he is a troubling Otou-san who is always screwing around. He is overprotective, treating me like I'm still a small child, he immediately sulk if he is not paid attention to, and he keep badmouthing Hajime-kun.□

□hrk, wha, what the hell-. This stupid strength-□

Kaori was talking with small voice in murmur, leaving the dumbfounded surrounding into a lurch.

While still gripping at the two wrists of a man with a build far larger than herself.

From a glance it was clear that the man was trying to pull away his hands with all his strength, but the hand holding at him didn't even twitch as though he was being shackled with iron to a wall. Kaori's words reached toward such man who was half falling into panic.

□But you see, Otou-san is kind you know? He always think of me, no matter how busy he is with his work he always try to make time to speak with me, he always protected me even though he is not strong in a brawl, when I worked hard he praised me a lot, and when I make mistake he scold me a lot.□

Kaori lifted her face. However, that gaze wasn't directed at the man in front of her eyes. What she was looking at was Tomoichi at the side.

□.....Otou-san, I'm sorry. I should have stopped it before you got hit. I recalled many things that I was late to move. Thank you, for trying to protect me.□

□Kaori.....□

Tomoichi only called Kaori's name looking at her wry smile. He could do nothing else but that. The reason was, because his daughter's figure was looking really grown-up for some reason. It was as though, she was letting go of his hand, where she had already left the nest since a long time ago. Even though they were in the middle of a situation like this, the loneliness that flooded his chest clogged up all his words.

Kaori moved his gaze from such Tomoichi toward the men surrounding them, and then she let out her words along with an icy gaze.

□My father is the greatest father in the world. Don't you dare, humans at the level of you all make fun of him!□

□You bitch, let go of me alre——bugeh!?!□

A kick that pointed to the sky was launched immediately after the angry yell. That kick impacted the jaw of the man

whose both hands were gripped, and like that that man was blow away like a joke in parabolic arc.

The air returned to dead silence.

□If you all disappear right now, then I'll overlook this.□

Kaori's words resounded dignifiedly. A dainty girl was sending a young man with good physique flying with one kick—normally, the group of men would surely sense the abnormality of the situation, however, the difference in number between both sides and the common sense that said there was no way ten men could lose against high school girl caused them to mistake their choice for the sake of their tiny pride.

The men were breathing roughly in agitation, their mouths hurled out unrestrained abusive language, and they adjusted their stance in preparation to attack.

□Yep, I guess it can only be like this. People like you all surprisingly all has the same pattern.□

Saying that, Kaori lightly waved both her hands. Immediately, \*kyakin!\* a satisfying sound resounded and two metallic poles appeared in both her hands. Those were extendable batons.

Kaori was wearing a short sleeve clothes, which made anyone wanted to retort just where did she hid those batons, but those who knew, knew. That it was great that what came out were only extendable batons weren't it. Inside the ring that was attached with a crimson jewel dangling on Kaori's neck, there was even brutal large swords that could easily split even a great rock into two, those swords were exactly Kaori's specialized weapon.

In the end, two sword style using the extendable batons (Adamantium made-Lightning Clad enchantment) flashed in the coast street at night, it became a fierce society study for the young men. Along with a trauma that wouldn't disappear.

□Oji-san. It's great isn't it. Kaori get angry like this for Oji-san's sake. See, she is just like Oba-san. Please look, at this goosebumps. It's also like this when Oba-san is angry.□(TN: Oba-san=aunt)

□.....Yo, you are right. Also, is, is it just my feeling? It feels like I can see "something" on Kaori's back just like Kaoruko though.□

The last man ate a fierce blow at his butt that would make even Thai kick looked like a mere child's play, the man screamed□Aaa———!!□while flying on air. Sakura and Tomoichi who were looking at that scene with a distant look raised a dry laugh.

After that, Kaori tampered with the memory of the seducers with her own soul magic before she returned toward Tomoichi and Sakura with a really nice smile. It went without saying how Tomoichi and Sakura shivered altogether.

After that, seeing Kaori getting all fidgety looking like she wanted to talk with Tomoichi, Sakura who read the mood went back home first. Currently, Tomoichi and Kaori were walking silently with just the two of them on the path home.

□Otou-san, it doesn't hurt anymore?□

□Yeah, it's fine already Kaori. ....Magic is really amazing huh. You have shown it to me many times so it feels too late saying this but, even now it still makes me feel admiration witnessing it.□

The wound on his lips had been healed due to Kaori's healing magic. Tomoichi said his thanks at Kaori with an admiration just like he said. Feeling relieved hearing that, Kaori's expression softened. And then, her gaze began wandering as though she was searching for words.

Seeing that state of his daughter, Tomoichi half-guessed just what she wanted to speak about and sighed inside his heart, then he urged on Kaori to speak.

□Kaori, if there is something you want to say then you can just say it as it is within your mind. After all I'm the best father in the world. No matter what is it, I'll listen to what you say.□

Kaori chuckled at the way her father spoke and she opened her mouth.

□Say, I noticed this just now but.....Hajime-kun, he resembled Otou-san isn't he-, that's what I think.□

□.....Can you pause there, Kaori. Even Otou-san has this thing called limit to what I can and cannot accept you know? I'm similar with that harem man that is like a walking and talking haughty arrogance? I wonder, can Otou-san go out for a little bit of journey? It's okay, I think after finding myself back for about a year, Otou-san will be able to stand back again.□

□Ahaha, that's not what I meant. What I mean is not the current Hajime-kun, but the previous Hajime-kun.□

□The previous?□

Kaori nodded toward Tomoichi who showed a questioning face. And then, she narrowed her eyes in nostalgia and began to talk.



□Yes, previously. He couldn't fight or anything at all, but when he thought that it was necessary then he would step out without hesitation, that kind of weak but strong person. Yep, surely, that was why I became curious about Hajime-kun. Because, if I can be with a person that is similar with Otou-san, then I will be happy, I know that from looking at Kaa-san.□

□Kaori..... Right now, Otou-san's feeling is really complicated. I'm happy but, or perhaps not happy..... However, that's really hard to believe huh. That him, and the him of the past that Kaori talked about, I really cannot connect the two of them.....□

□Isn't that right. I too, when I reunited with Hajime-kun I was really shaken then. That was how much he changed. It was really terrible for him, to the degree that it was absolutely necessary for him to change. But, even so, deep inside he didn't change. That's why, there are people that love Hajime-kun that much. A person who is merely insincere and like woman, it would be strange if that kind of person is surrounded by that many people isn't it?□

□.....Perhaps it's just as you say. But, even so, as expected as a father it's hard for me to consent. No matter who, if it is a father who has a daughter, then he will surely want to entrust his daughter to a person who will treasure her the most and only her.□

Tomoichi scratched his head looking troubled. Kaori took Tomoichi's arm and then hugged him happily.

□Thank you, Otou-san. But, I have confidence. Indeed, it's not just me alone that is with him, and I might not be the number one, even so I'm confident that I can have happiness that won't lose to anyone. Even though there are

many people that are walking together with him, even so I can puff up my chest and say I am cherished. Because, the person who had crawled up from the bottom of the abyss just with the thinking that he wanted to go home to his important family, and defeated even god just because he wanted to take back his important person, such person is the one who gave his promise to me you know?□

Saying that, Kaori showed Tomoichi the ring that was dangling from her neck. Different from treasure warehouse, it was just a ring, but it was the eternal ring that was filled with the oath of her loved one.

Seeing that ring, Tomoichi's expression turned extremely bitter.

□Otou-san. Hajime-kun, he is a person that will treasure every aspect of his important people, even the treasured people of that treasured people. That's why, he said that he won't give up no matter how much Otou-san hate him. He told me that he will treasure Otou-san and Okaa-san too.□

□.....□

□That's why, I understand that this is not normal, that this is something outlandish, but, it's fine even if it will take time, but I want Otou-san to treasure Hajime-kun too. I want Otou-san, to treasure my treasured person too.□

Kaori's words rode the flowing night wind that carried the aroma of salt and vanished. Tomoichi's expression was still bitter without any reply. If anyone looked at his eyes, they would be able to see a horrible discord whirling inside.

The long silent was continuing. Only the sounds of footsteps and sea waves were resounding in the ears of the two.

It was unknown how much time had passed, before long Tomoichi deeply, and grandly sighed. Toward Kaori who was staring at Tomoichi anxiously, his shoulders dropped while one of his hands held out to Kaori.

□Kaori. Can you contact that guy.....Hajime-kun for me?□

□Otou-san.....yes, wait a little bit.□

Kaori took her smartphone and called Hajime with a few rings. Hajime who answered the phone was told by Kaori that Tomoichi wanted to talk. Hajime consented readily without sounding particularly worked up. Hajime's attitude that looked composed caused Tomoichi's face to turn bitter once more. Kaori handed over the smartphone while smiling wryly at that expression of his father.

□.....It's me.□

□It has been a long time.□(TN: Hajime used extremely polite language here.)

□Hmph! We just met around two months ago. Saying it has been a long time from that.....it appears that within you, the matter of me is just like a mere stone at the roadside huh.□

□No, that's unthinkable. The family of Kaori is as important as a jewel for me.□

□Hmph! As always, it's only your mouth that keep spouting out pretty words isn't it? Is that how you trick my daughter?□

□Never. If pushed to say, then I think it is me the one who got caught.□

□Hmph!! Is this that? □Not really, I am not really feeling anything here, but Kaori said that she want this no matter what sooo, I just give it a try□That's what you think huh! Just what in the world you are——□

□*Otou-san?*□

□I'm sorry.□

When Tomoichi heard Hajime's voice, his hostility flooded out like a conditioned reflex. At the same time, when he heard□*Otou-san?*□from his daughter, he also let out words of apology from conditioned reflex. He wasn't a mere father. He was a trained father.

While keenly feeling the gaze of Hannya-san from the side, Tomoichi cleared his throat while trickling cold sweat and opened his mouth once more.

□Ahem-. That, see, today, I called because.....well, I too have various things in my mind. A father that has a daughter, no matter what he cannot be gentle toward the man who is the partner of said daughter.□

□I understand. After all, I too have a daughter that makes me resolve to be a father. If I am in your position, and my daughter bring along a man like me, then there is no doubt that I will break all the bones in his body and buried him inside concrete, and in the end I will throw him in the middle of Pacific Ocean.□

□Eh? Ah, yeah, tha, that's it. I, I too, is thinking of doing at least that much, yup, to such man you know?□

□Yes. That's why, I understand how your blood must be seething. So much, that you must be thinking that you want to drop a nuclear bomb right now at me even if it will drag

the surrounding to it, that you want to dye everything in dark red isn't that right?□

□.....Yo, you really got it huh!□

This time Tomoichi was trickling cold sweat from a different meaning. Hajime's hostility was too extreme that far surpassed him. Furthermore, just by imagining the imaginary loved one of that daughter who might appear in the future, Japan might fall into a pinch in the future. Tomoichi was thinking, □Ee? Isn't the scale of hostility is a bit too different from mine?□, which caused him to succumb to a complicated sense of defeat.

□Ahem-. It feels like, I somehow come to understand really well how you are thinking, so let's put this matter aside for a bit. More than that, I want to confirm something to you.□

□Yes.□

□You don't have any intention to separate with Kaori, conversely you also don't have any intention to separate with the other girls. You are planning to remain married with them all for life, and you don't have the intention to bend that will. Isn't that right?□

□It's just as you say. I understand how such thing is outlandish, how it goes against ethics, and how there are people like you who think unpleasantly of such thing. But even knowing that, let me say it once more. Everyone, they all are my wives. That will of mine won't bend. No matter what can possibly happen from here on, I won't yield of that will at all. My deepest apologize but, I will stick to this will for my whole life until you can possibly accept it.□

□tsk, you are brazenly acting defiant huh.□

□I will do everything in my power, so that someday, you can possibly accept this as a sincerity and determination of my own way.□(TN: The way Hajime used you to call Tomoichi here is also done in the politest way.)

Tomoichi's hand that was holding the smartphone tightened. His fury was welling up hearing that nonsensical things being spoken so brazenly. However, he saw the eyes of his daughter that was staring fixedly at him from the side, and then Tomoichi sighed once more to let out the heavy thing inside his chest.

□I really want to punch you flying right now you know? The ideal future for me is that I won't see your face anymore with my daughter completely forgetting you once and for all.□

□I guess so. The troubling thing is, I understand your feeling painfully well. I also understand how it must be irritating for you that I am acting sympathetic like this. This is really a highly difficult problem, even more than adventuring in another world that was filled with death and absurdity.□

□I don't know about the absurdity of another world, but there is not even a single doubt in me that this is the greatest trial that I have ever faced in my whole life. Aah, really, just why my daughter encountered you in the past.□

□Surely, that's because there is no one who can stand superior to this mean world.□

□No doubt about that. Good grief, this world really make me go through something uncalled for. ....However, what is really, reall~y unfortunate is.....my daughter, is happy with this, with an expression so lovely that I have never seen before.□

□.....□

Tomoichi stood still there. His parent's house had come into view. But, he couldn't muster any will to enter the house like this. First, there was something that he had to ask, for the sake of the words and wish of his daughter that he had heard in this night, and above that, for the sake of producing a conclusion inside himself.

□Let me ask this to you, the shitty bastard who is trying to have your own way for a screwy future. Can you vow, that you will be able to make, my daughter, my Kaori, to keep having that kind of expression forever? Can you vow, that she will be able to throw out her chest, and declare without hesitation that she is happy, can you make her continue to be that kind of girl forever?□

At the other side of the phone, Tomichi felt that the atmosphere suddenly changed. It was something that made Tomoichi feel Hajime's serious feeling beyond any doubt before even hearing his next words.....

□If it's those vow, I have vowed it since a long time ago. This life, is for that sake. It will never change, no matter what.□

□.....□

Standing still in place, Tomoichi looked up to the sky. While feeling the gaze of his daughter that was looking up at him, he repressed the excessive urge to yell □BASTAARD—!!□inside him. And then, breaking the silence, he formed the words, while feeling a strange sense of defeat, he summoned up all his strength to the limit, in order to grant the earnest wish of his daughter.

□.....Next time, come to my home. You can have dinner there.□

□.....Thank you very much. I will surely visit to trouble your hospitality.□

An impact run through Tomoichi's arm. When he looked there, Kaori was hugging Tomoichi's arm with a full smile. With a small voice,□Otou-san, thank you. I love you!□she sent him the greatest words for a father. His feeling that almost made him scattered bloody vomit from working up the sentence just now, and also his murky feeling, all those feelings were somewhat cleared up if he could receive such words.

At the same time, when he thought that he received those words due to Haijme's existence, as expected he couldn't help but felt a sense of defeat, so

□Do, don't you misunderstand! It's not like I recognize you or anything! Until the end, I'm just thinking of keeping an eye at you for a bit, that's all there is to it, don't you dare make Kaori sad even for a bit! If you dare do that, then it will be that, that! It will be concrete and Pacific Ocean and Nuclear I tell you!□

□Haha, that's really terrifying. I will engrave those words deep in my heart.□

Tomoichi's speech that was just like a tsundere caused Hajime and also Kaori to leak out chuckles reflexively.

Like that, it was at that timing when the talk almost end with a good feeling,

□Goshujin-samaaa~. Thy beloved servant has returned~. For the reward, please, chastise mine butt a lot toniiiight!□

From the other side of the phone, some kind of voice that was filled with a mix of excitement and charm resounded.



The moment that voice became audible, the atmosphere of Hajime changing into astonishment could be felt transmitted from the phone receiver.

□Tio, you, how did you come back!? Even though as the punishment of making merry in front of my Jii-chan and others before this I had wrapped you in bamboo mat and tied you up to a missile before launching it.....□(TN: Jii-chan=grandfather)

□Of course, it's obviously by crawling back without untangling Goshujin-sama's love(rope)! The kindness of not exploding the missile.....if I didn't answer that kindness, how could I be Goshujin-sama's servant!□

□That's a lie right.....I sent you flying until the other side of the mountain, you shouldn't be able to come back without crossing through the downtown.....□

□Yes! When the people saw this crawling figure that art like caterpillar, cheers(screams) were raised everywhere. As expected even I felt shy, furthermore the authorities came out, so I traveled with higher speed, everyone was already loudly cheering(pandemonium) then.□

□You are making a new urban legend at the city where my Jii-chan is living.....□

□Now, grant the prize to me who hath worked hard in coming back. Specifically, a reward using that black, hard, and large thing, to chastise mine butt! Recently, Goshujin-sama didn't do it much, so it feels lonely!□

□You stupid idiot! What kind of thing you are running your mouth about with that loud voice!□

Of course, that perverted exchanges that were done with loud voice were properly transmitted through the phone, to the father and daughter with cleared feelings.

□.....Oi, perverted bastard.□

□! .....This is a misunderstanding desu. Give me a chance for explaining——□

□You think I'll give you a chance? You think I'll let you? Fufu, isn't it strange? Aa, you are really, a strange man. Fufufufu.□

An eerie chuckle came out from Tomoichi. At his side, Kaori was holding her head while murmuring□Tio you idiooot□. And then, she tried to cover for Hajime and tried to talk to Tomoichi, but before she could do that, Tomoichi exploded.

□I take back my words-. You shitty bastaaaarrdd-! I absolute won't hand over my daughter to a perverted bastard like you! I prohibit you to approach her until the end of the world-! Someone like you, just explode with nuclear at Pacific Oceaaaannnnnnnnnn———!!!□

□Wai-, ple-——□

Hajime tried to make excuse, but before he could do that, Tomoichi swung up his hand holding the smartphone, and then he threw the phone to the ground. A grievous scream □My smartphone———!!□could be heard from the side, but such voice didn't reach Tomoichi who had transformed into a warrior that was a father protecting his daughter.

Far from that, as though the smartphone was a nemesis that couldn't be allowed to live under the same sky, or possibly so that the hateful scum wouldn't be able to call from the other side of the phone anymore, he stepped on the smartphone and grinded it many times.

Naturally, Kaori's smartphone was invited into heaven.

□O, Otou-san! What are you doing!□

□I am severing ties with that maggot-, with all my strength here! Kaori, don't meet with that perverted bastard, until the end of the world! This is a promise with Otou-san!□

Indeed, if there was a father who would still entrust the daughter after hearing that kind of dialogue from the other side of the phone, then it would be better to not waste time to take such father to a hospital. To a hospital for brain.

However, from the point of view of Kaori who had thoroughly witnessed Hajime's unique relationship with Tio at the other world where she had already accepted it as ordinary happening, although she could understand her father's feeling perfectly, but witnessing her smartphone got trampled and hearing the person she loved getting called as maggot caused her to want to object against her better judgment.....

Tomoichi sensed his daughter's atmosphere that obviously didn't seem to obey him even after hearing that kind of exchanges in the phone, and on top of that even after he told her that she must not meet that man anymore. Tomoichi was trembling all over while declaring with all his strength at the residential area at night.

□Otou-san! Is abso~~~~~lutely! Not appro————ving-!!!□

□Ah, wait, Otou-san! Where are you going————!!□

Tomoichi suddenly started to run. ....To the direction that was the opposite from the house. And then, in the blink of eye he disappeared toward the night residential area.

If he went back to the house, then he would be talked by his daughter about that hateful shitty bastard again. That was why, he wouldn't go home anymore. Until Kaori understand, Otou-san will run away from home! It was such thing.

The shoulders of Kaori who somehow guessed his father's intention slumped down, while

□Normally, the one who run away from home because they are not being understood, should be the daughter isn't it.□

After whispering that, Kaori then chased after Tomoichi.

The father who absolutely didn't want to approve the person that his daughter loved, and the daughter who wanted his father to approve no matter what, both of them began to race at night.

After that, whether Hajime could be accepted or not by Tomoichi.....

Anyway, let's just say that Hajime worked even harder than even godslaying for that.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Everyone, do you know about [Aozora no Kishi] series at Ni○ Dou? (TN: This refer to Nico Douga)

I found it recently, and it was totally enthralling.

Watching that, my hand reached out to Ace Combat again (it makes me have misgiving about the update next week.....)

I want to try writing light novel with idiot and cool fellows like that as the characters someday.

Uploader-sama, thank you for making my holiday lovely.

Perhaps, surely, maybeee, I think I'll update at 6 P.M Saturday next week.

# Arifureta After - Secret of Yaegashi-style

AN: Yaegashi-style.....how could it become like this

---

It was just before the sun approached the zenith of its climb. Hajime was walking expressionlessly at a residential area at a certain riverside.

It wasn't like he was having a bad mood, but when he thought about the destination where he would be visiting after this, it made him feeling somewhat melancholic, on top of that it also made him racking his brain with this and that about how to deal with it, so his expression was naturally stiffened.

Although, no matter how much Hajime was worrying about it, with how he had no intention of yielding the status quo and his will, resolving this was extremely difficult, and finding a solution that could work in one go was next to impossible. Compared to this difficult problem, conquering a great labyrinth was something really simple.

□Well, that's obvious, it can't be helped huh.□

He let out a small sigh while staring at his destination that came into view at the path ahead.

It was a spacious ground that was surrounded by splendid hedge, with a large Japanese house was inside it, or rather than a house it was an estate. History could be felt from its appearance.

With a glance at that hedge and estate, finally Hajime arrived in front of the entrance. The front gate was also a heavy and splendid structure. The wood and iron were clearly conveying the months and years they had been piling up until now. If ordinary person visited this place for the first time, they would unconsciously straighten up themselves.

The family name written beside the front gate was——“Yaegashi”.

Yes, this place was Shizuku’s house where the dojo of Yaegashi-style was also established jointly.

For some reason Hajime looked at the name plate where the name “Yaegashi” was carved while pushing at the button of the interphone installed beside the gate, the only piece that approached the modern age here.

□Yes, who could this be?□

A female voice immediately responded. It sounded young, with pleasant tone that sounded calm, a voice that gave the feeling of maturity. The owner of that voice——if his memory from when he met her the last time was correct, then it was the voice of Shizuku’s mother, Kirino, she was the one who responded to Hajime.

□I received the invitation. This is Nagumo Hajime.□

□You are right in time, Hajime-san. Welcome. The gate is not locked, so please come inside as you are.□

□Excuse me for disturbing.□

Hajime put his hand on the gate. And then he pushed it open while, once more he sighed at “that” which he felt when he was walking the path that was facing the hedge.

Immediately after that, \*hyu-\* a sound of cutting wind!

□As expected huh.....□

He carelessly lifted his hand in front of his forehead. Between the gap of his fingers, there were several spheres held in between. Those things flew the instant Hajime opened the gate which he caught between his fingers. When he put a little strength into his fingers, those balls split with cracking sound and from inside them colorful powder came out.

When he brought his nose near, the aroma of multiple spices like pepper or cayenne pierced his nasal cavity severely. If the spheres hit the forehead and their content scattered out, normal person would shed tears grandly while writhing in an unstoppable sneezing.

□I want to make retort just what kind of period is this but..... really this house. Besides, if I am told this is reaping what I sow then that’s it.....can’t be helped.□

Hajime strode across the threshold of Yaegashi residence while smiling wryly.

First the scenery of a considerably wide garden until the entrance of the main building entered his eyes. It wasn’t something like a Japanese-style garden where one could enjoy the sight, but a garden with normal weed and gravel spreading even though they looked maintained. The path from the front gate until the main building’s entranceway



was shown by stone paving, there was a small pond a little bit distanced in between. Next there were also garden lantern hung irregularly and relatively big trees growing.

There was another independent one-story house at slight distance away, that place became the dojo of Yaegashi-style. But, in this holiday normally there should be the zealous voices of a lot of disciples practicing coming from there, instead eerily there was no sound from there.

Hajime who spontaneously wanted to sigh after guessing the reason of that silence advanced on the stone paving, approaching a spot where a tree nearby with dense leaves had one of its branches extending until above the stone paving, it was at that time,

A killing intent was suddenly-!!

When Hajime looked up, there was a figure of an old man jumping down from the branch above his head, the hakama of the old man was fluttering while his hands were holding a wooden sword aloft! The sword ki the old man was clad with wasn't something normal, determination of sure defeat with one hit was residing in his eyes! That figure which swooped down from the sky, swinging down a mighty attack, it was just like the technique of a certain wandering swordsman!

But, toward that sudden attack,

□It has been a long time, Shuuzou-san.□

Hajime who stopped still with one hand the attack which looked like it could pulverize at least a boulder, lowered his head normally and gave a greeting. The opponent in front of his eyes that looked like he was around 80 with deeply wrinkled face and white hair, was an instructor of Yaegashi-

style and the grandfather of Shizuku, so Hajime must show manners to him.

□Yes, long time no see, Hajime-kun. Nice of you to come. You can relax here.□

□Thank you very much.□

Shuuzou was speaking words of welcome normally as though nothing special happened while looking completely expressionless with his hands pushing down the wooden sword until the very limit. In response to that, Hajime too also returned the greeting familiarly.

Hajime and Shuuzou stared at each other wordlessly for a while, but as expected Shuuzou then quietly pulled back his wooden sword as though nothing happened and he turned on his heel.

□I think Shizuku is in her room. But, it's a little unacceptable for you two who are still student to seclude yourself inside the same room. There are also delicious tea cakes, so come to the living room.□

□Aa~, yes, thank you-□

Shuuzou turned his back on Hajime and returned toward the dojo while talking. But, in the middle of that conversation in an awkward timing, a new killing intent attacked Hajime!

Hajime quickly crouched and over his head a sharp violent gale blew past. Furthermore, a cuff of hakama was reflected at the edge of the sight of the crouching Hajime. A low kick aiming for Hajime's head was rapidly approaching.

While evading that by leaping aside, Hajime used one of his hand in a handstand posture to roll before landing back.

Ahead of his gaze there was the figure of the attacker still in a continued alertness.

□Yaa, Hajime-kun. Nice of you to come. You can relax here.□

□.....Thank you, Koichi-san. Excuse me for my intrusion.□

Yaegashi Koichi. He was the father of Shizuku, and an instructor of Yaegashi-style. He was a middle-aged handsome man with rather harsh look, a gash in his cheek that he got from somewhere was his trademark. While saying a speech that was the same with his father Shuuzou, and also with the same expressionless look as expected, he put his wooden sword on his waist as though nothing happened.

At that moment, a wooden sword was thrown with great speed from the side! Hajime who quickly turned his head and evaded it clearly heard a clicking tongue echoing from behind the nearby lantern basket.

Even furthermore, from behind the evading Hajime was \*zapaa-\* sound resounding, the moment he heard that one of the pupils who seemed to be lurking inside the pond threw countless iron rods the size of a palm from a pose that looked like a wild falcon!

Hajime evaded that with flowing feet movement like fish swimming in air, but right after that he noticed something and backflipped highly from that place. When he did that, at the next moment a young pupil smeared with soil leaped out from under the ground in the garden holding a wooden sword. The pupil was whispering□Chiih, so I failed bringing him down-□with small volume.

Hajime who landed while smiling faintly to those words quickly lifted his hand and grasped something that flew

toward him. An arrow was caught inside that hand. When he followed the trajectory, above the roof of the main building was a figure of someone that seemed to be a pupil holding a bow.

□I'm thinking this every time but.....Yaegashi-style is absolutely not a kenjutsu dojo right? Rather I think this place is a ninjutsu dojo instead.□(TN: Kenjutsu=sword art, ninjutsu=ninja art)

□What are you saying, Hajime-kun. Something like shinobi cannot possibly exist. Are you reading too much manga? It's troubling that someone trying to become Shizuku's partner is doing something like that.□

Hajime whispered his conjecture while staring fixedly at the pupils who were returning to the dojo quickly while likewise also acting like nothing happened. Hearing that Shuuzou said something like that with a tone that sounded really stumped.

The soaked wet pupil who was lurking in the pond quickly took off his dougi uniform and underneath it there was black clothes but.....his face looked as though saying□So what?□. Surely even though the iron bars thrown at him looked similar with the shuriken that he previously saw at museum, or even though the pupil who climbed down from the main building's rooftop was using special descending tool where the tip of the rope had something shaped like rake to be fixed on the roof edge, or that one of them wasn't making any footstep while running, surely, everything was just Hajime's misunderstanding.

Even if right now, in front of Hajime's eyes a pupil was quickly running with forward-bent posture—the so called

ninja run right past him, surely that was just his misunderstanding!

□Hajime, welcome!□

But, at that moment, a slightly lively voice called toward Hajime who was seeing off the back figures of the people of Yaegashi dojo with complicated expression. When he turned toward the voice, he could see the figure of Shizuku dressed in gorgeous kimono waving her hand at him from the porch of the main building.

Hajime lifted his hand with a greeting of "Yo" while approaching her. Shizuku's expression burst brighter the closer he got. Looking from close, it seemed that she was wearing cosmetic even if just for a bit. It appeared that she was dressing up a little with Hajime coming here from being invited.

Shizuku who was lovable as usual in the small things quickly cleared up his gloomy feeling that had been piling up due to this and that since he stepped past the gate of Yaegashi house, which he couldn't retort at even when he wanted to.

□As expected, Shizuku is suited with Japanese clothes. Though it doesn't look like a pure yukata.....□

□Ye, yes. I received this as sample from a prototype that Tio designed. It seems that this is a combination of dragonoid race's clothing with Japanese clothes.□

□I see, she is a pervert but she has good sense. It's like it was order-made for Shizuku. Besides, the sakura color also suit you.□

□-.....thank you□

Shizuku looked shy while she quietly touched her lips. She couldn't hide her happiness from Hajime noticing and praising her. The person who was there wasn't the usual gallant knightly Shizuku, but a normal girl in love that could be found anywhere.

Instantly, Hajime put his hand into his breast pocket and summoned a mini Donner that was attached with silencer. Without even showing drawing out motion, he rapid-fired to the right side with the gun barrel hidden under his arm! Right away, countless sparks and metallic sound scattered midair!

Shizuku came to her senses with 'hah', when she turned her gaze there she found bulge on the ground so small that no one would notice it was there without paying attention to it, from there several small things that looked like bamboo pipe peeked out from there.....

It seemed, there were still several pupils hiding underground. Most likely there was a tunnel that could be entered by a person under the surface, by slightly lifting up the lid that was camouflaged as ground, they sniped at Hajime using blowpipe from that gap.

□He, hey-, you all! You all are doing something like that again! Come out here!□

Shizuku raised an angry yell with bright red face. But, they didn't respond to Shizuku's words, the ground was making slightly lumpy moving and they vanished somewhere away.

Shizuku was trembling all over. Hajime was sending her a slightly sympathizing gaze while trying to ask her about the matter that bothered him as expected.

□Hey, Shizuku. Your family, just as I thought they are the descendants of ninja or something right? It's true isn't it?□

□.....There is no way that's true, I think. Before we were summoned, there is nothing like this. It's like this since Hajime came to my house. Even I didn't know that kind of technique existed in Yaegashi-style. In reality I was only taught katana, martial art and throwing art.□

□I don't think that's at the level of "only" though..... Or, how should I put it, you didn't ask them? Like, □Did I, receive kunoichi training while I'm not realizing it myself?□□

□I questioned them already. I asked, what is Yaegashi-style? Like that.□

□And the answer?□

□It's commonplace kenjutsu and a little bit acrobatics. That was what they told me.□

□So they concealed it from even their daughter .....□

Shizuku was whispering□This family of mine.....□with faraway look, to which Hajime was sending him increasingly sympathetic gaze, while to Yaegashi family's mystery——not only they weren't hiding it at all even though they were obviously ninja like, even their deception was so noncommittal it made him wanted to retort 'do you all even have the motivation to hide it huh'——he was smiling dryly.

After that, Shizuku who knew about her grandfather and father's assault apologized to Hajime with teary eyes while heading to Shizuku's room for the time being, but even during their walk there, spears stabbed from the gap between wall, a pitfall suddenly appeared on the corridor floor, the wall in the middle abruptly turned where an

expressionless Koichi came at Hajime with kodachi swinging, and when they thought they heard someone spoke "Muh, my hand slipped", from the corner of the corridor a chain scythe flew making a pillar as its fulcrum which altered its trajectory using the centrifugal force toward Hajime.....

"Shizuku.....just accept it. Your house is a ninja residence. Your family is ninja."

"I who don't know until this year that my own house has that kind of contraptions is.....I mean, Ojii-chan! Chain scythe is no good! Look it got stuck into the wall! That's obviously the real thing isn't it!? Just where are you keeping that kind of weapon!"

Shizuku angrily went to the corner of the corridor while waving her yukata's cuff, but there was already no one there. Shizuku crumbled down on all fours. This was the first time she saw the reverse face of her family since she returned from another world. It appeared Shizuku was burdened with the fate to go through hardships even inside her family.

"Hey, Shizuku. As expected should we go to the living room instead of your room? Shuuzou-san also told me that. Like this, I don't know what kind of contraption will activate the moment I entered your room. It won't be a problem for me but, your treasured collection(plush doll) might be in danger you know."

".....Uu. There is nothing like these odd contraptions in my room, supposedly. There is undoubtedly something in the living room.....or rather, I'm already terribly angry by the point of time Hajime is attacked! I'll have Hajime together with me in my room until the meal timeeee! If anyone be a nuisance, I aa~bsolutely won't forgive them anyone hear!"



Surely Shizuku was raising her voice loudly toward her family who must be lurking behind the ceiling and at the other side of the wall.

Like that they finally arrived at Shizuku's room. Inside there were many plush dolls placed that made the room cramped. There was lovely animal and cat calendar, pink curtain, a cushion attached with fluffy rabbit ear. The whole room was enveloped in soft atmosphere with faintly sweet fragrance wafting off. It was a really sly girly room.

Shizuku put sitting cushion of droopy raccoon in front of a small round table made of glass. When Hajime sat on the cushion it made "pukyu" sound. The figure of the demon king of another world sitting down on mascot cushion that made voice, if it was seen by the classmates and the fellows of another world (especially someone like the emperer) surely it would be a foregone conclusion for them to burst in laughter.

"Wait there. I'll prepare tea and snack right now."

"No, you don't really need to do that. Rather, I don't want to be left alone in this house....."

"Uu. I, it will be fine. Because my room is a safe zone."

Even while faltering in her words, Shizuku guaranteed that 'my room is safe!', immediately after that,

"Hajime-san, welcome. This is sweet bean jelly from a long standing shop. Please have some."

Saying that, Shizuku's mother——Kirino appeared carrying tea and snack.

——From the ceiling \*sucha-!\* she jumped down

□Okaa-san!? Where did you come down from just now!? Wait, the ceiling board is out of place!? No way.....even though I should have properly investigate my room when I knew that the house is a contraption residence.....□

As expected Kirino was smiling friendlily as though nothing happened with a sidelong glance at Shizuku who was dumbfounded while looking up at the ceiling. That figure which was gentle and calm exactly like a Yamato Nadeshiko, yet with an atmosphere where a straight core could be felt from her, it caused Hajime to comprehend it 'I see', that she was indeed the mother of Shizuku. She was a woman that made him thought, or even made him anticipated that when Shizuku aged beautifully, surely she would become a woman like this.

However, by the point of time she jumped down from the ceiling while properly wearing kimono, with a tray in one hand that was placed with tea and snack, with not only her clothes unruffled, but not even a drop of tea was spilled, she wasn't someone normal at all.

□He, hey, Okaa-san. Let me ask in this chance, putting aside the matter regarding my room's ceiling for later, it's just as I thought that Okaa-san is a kunoichi? Hey, is that true?□

Since she returned home until today in this moment, different from her father and grandfather, her mother didn't show that kind of sign at all. Shizuku was asking toward such mother with a really complicated feeling that was half □Say that this is not true, mama□, and half□Okaa-san, so you too□.

Toward such Shizuku, Kirino was,

□My, Shizuku. You are too much in high spirits just because Hajime-san is here..... Forgive her okay, Hajime-san. Geez,

this child, surely she is trying her best to make a joke that is in line with Hajime-san's hobby but.....by nature, she is a serious person, so like this her joke is not really funny isn't it? A joke like "You are kunoichi?" toward her mother of all thing, see? She is a child like this but, please don't desert her no matter what.

".....Please rest assured. I don't think that it's not funny or anything even for a little bit. Rather, I'm greatly in sympathy with her. —Are you okay, Shizuku?"

"I cannot do this anymore, Hajime. I want to become the child of Hajime's family already....."

Hajime did his best to console Shizuku who was hanging her head down with an expression that was like a tired old man with 'there there' gesture. Seeing that harmonious(?) figure of her daughter and Hajime, Kirino said "My, geez Shizuku, acting like that in front of your parent. Yes yes, Okaa-san will leave right away" and left the room.

Of course, \*hyupa-!\* she jumped up to the ceiling.

Seeing the ceiling board that was returned back to normal soundlessly, Shizuku then looked at Hajime with an expression that could break into tear anytime.

"We, well, what.....like this Shizuku is also taught the secret of your family little by little yes. I don't know if that's because you returned from another world, or because you were able to make a lover like me but.....good for you."

"In this world, I wonder if there is matter that is better off to not be known..... I feel like the thing they are doing is gradually escalating....."

Shizuku was comforted while being caressed by Hajime.

Hajime thought while looking at Shizuku that was like that. It was normally hard to imagine that she wouldn't know about her family and the house's contraptions until she entered high school. But, there was no way that Shizuku was lying, in that case, that meant that Shuuzou and others were seriously hiding it from Shizuku.

Furthermore, before the summoning, in other words even when she became high school student this matter hadn't been told to her. That could possibly mean that Shizuku wouldn't be told any of this for her whole life, such possibility couldn't be discarded.

Then, why did a matter about one's own family was hidden from their only daughter, or granddaughter.

At the great labyrinth of another world, Shizuku's true feeling was exposed. After that Hajime became aware of the things that Shizuku was harboring from the story that he heard from Shizuku herself. About how happy her stern grandfather was when Shizuku displayed the talent for kenjutsu. About how much the people around her were putting their expectation on her.

And also about how as the result, just how much Shizuku's true feeling was suppressed because of those.

Hajime recalled the words that were said to him the first time Hajime first faced Shuuzou and Koichi.

—I see, so Shizuku, is fine already.

—My thanks, for letting Shizuku be a girl.

It seemed that rather than the return from another world, the two of them were feeling gratitude from the bottom of their heart at the fact that Shizuku fell in love from her own

true feeling, at that growth of her. Relief also exuded out from them.

Hajime didn't ask much at that time, but he was able to guess.

By any chance, Shuuzou and others might be regretting that they made Shizuku studying Yaegashi-style. It was impossible to tell a grandfather to not be happy when his granddaughter had a lot of talent for the family style, parent having expectation for their children was also something natural.

That was why they got too passionate against their better judgment, and like that when they noticed, Shizuku already couldn't even make complaint to her family, creating a Shizuku who killed so many parts of herself.

Seeing such Shizuku, surely Shuuzou and others didn't teach her anything more than kenjutsu so that she wouldn't kill part of herself anymore than that. They thoroughly concealed the family secret.

This was just his guess, but Hajime was convinced that it was the truth.

Hajime spoke with gentle tone while caressing Shizuku's head.

□Perhaps they are troubling family but.....you are treasured by them right?□

□.....I don't deny that.□

It appeared that Shizuku also guessed that somehow. Though she couldn't help but unintentionally looking sour

because it was hidden from her, and how extremely troubling the absurdity of that secret was.

□Now then, putting aside for the time being how one of my wives become a kunoichi□

□I don't become a kunoichi, don't put that aside.□

Shizuku looked increasingly sour with Hajime's words, but when she noticed that presence of many people was spreading out little by little at the surrounding, her cheeks cramped.

□Well, there is also Shizuku getting taught about your family I think but.....more than half of this is a test for me I guess. This must be something like a revenge for a harem man who dared putting his hand on their important daughter. Even Kirino-san was merciless even though her face was smiling like that.□

□Okaa-san? As far as I know, Okaa-san didn't do anything to Hajime though.....□

□No, she is taking action even now you know. ....This tea and sweet bean jelly, something is entered inside. Poison doesn't work on me, but from the sensation it's something like paralyzing drug I guess. Perhaps they intend to attack while I cannot move.□

□OKAAA-SAAA—————N!!! WHAT ARE YOU GIVING TO YOUR DAUGHTER'S LOVER!!! STOP SCREWING AROUND, I'LL CUT DOWN ALL OF YOU TOGETHEEEERR-□

Inside Yaegashi residence in midday, the angry yell of infuriated Shizuku reverberated. She jumped out the room with black katana in one hand.

Hajime who was left alone in the room properly tasted the last piece of the sweet bean jelly before he whispered.

□Well, compared to the father of Kaori's place, this brute force approach saved me the trouble.□

From the garden sounds of□Ojii-chan and Otou-chan, and Okaa-saaan-, kneel seiza over there!□, or the sound of something blown away, or□Ojou, she is going mad! Send reinforcement!□, or□Muu, Shizuku, your skill improved!□, or □Don't think that the current Shizuku can be stopped normally! Form formation! Prepare Four Cardinal Thousand Execution formation-□, or□We are going to separate Ojou from that brat for sure! White Tiger squad, kill that guy now!□, sounds with that kind of impression could be heard coming from here and there.

Hajime was feeling the multiple presences who were approaching him while spitting out words□Whether at earth or another world, there is really not much change huh.....□ really empty.

After that, whether Shizuku finally knew all the secrets of her family, and then whether Hajime was recognized by Shizuku's family or not.....

For now, let just say that the pupils of Yaegashi-style (hidden school) got along really well with the rabbit ears of another world.

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

I seriously don't have time to write.

Even so when I wrote following my whim, Yaegashi-style  
become like this.....

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday too.



# Arifureta After - Aiko-sensei's Worry

AN: This time too, why did it become like this.....

Bu, but, well, I think that it's fine if there is at least one of this kind of troublesome person isn't it, like that.

---

Sporadically growing weed, old stone wall, and blue sky that looked discolored were spreading out. Things other than those which entered the field of vision were only the laundry stand, rusty drum can with uncertain usefulness, and also the granny bike with punctured tire leaned listlessly on the stone wall.

(Nothing has changed other than Okaa-san's bicycle huuh~)

On the porch, with the cry of cicada and refreshing sound of wind chime as BGM, the one who was kicking around her legs back and forth while staring into nothing in a daze 'bohee~' was the eldest daughter of this household——Hatayama Aiko.

That day, Aiko who had managed to return from another world after that received interrogation not just from police and mass media, but also by school officials and government officials that spanned many days. After all she was the only adult among the group disappearance. Even if the students were talking about fantastical story they had experienced,

the ratio of sympathy toward them was high, but for Aiko who was a working adult, she instead was seen with sterner gaze by the society.

Having said that, all of them had talked about it beforehand and the conclusion that they reached was to talk about the events in another world Tortus as it was without changing anything, also, Aiko herself didn't have the confidence that she could fabricate "a really convincing story" that could convince the surrounding, so in the end she could only give an explanation with content that was the same like what the students were talking, which made her felt really ashamed as a working adult.

Naturally, in regard to her inability to bring back some of her students and how the students became obsessed with "wild delusion", even though in reality those weren't Aiko's responsibility at all, but a flow which was pressing the responsibility to Aiko was starting to appear.

That flow was powerful, furthermore even idiotic opinion which said that perhaps the disappearance itself was actually the full responsibility of Aiko was also beginning to appear.

It was an incident with too much puzzle. The culprit was unknown. Some students didn't return. The returnee's wild delusion. Because all these affairs wouldn't settle down without someone taking responsibility, so to speak a scapegoat, it was Aiko who was chosen to hold that role.

Aiko who was completely exhausted with various things every day was carried away by the flow of the surrounding, she tried to respond to the demand of the surrounding and wore the stigma as the person responsible for the group disappearance incident. She accepted severe bashing and

the end of her job as teacher——no, the end of her social life. Seeing this, the parents of Aiko who couldn't endure to witness the figure of their daughter that was reported everyday in news also came to persuade her to return home. That was also one of the primary factors that affected Aiko.

But, just when Aiko resolved to distance herself from her students' side, suddenly the topic was going toward its end surprisingly and unnaturally, however bizarrely no one was thinking that nothing was strange with this development.

The culprit of that was of course Hajime.

Using internet and media, he manufactured a super large scale awareness manipulation artifact, and the forcefully and powerfully, without letting anyone complained, he interfered with the consciousness of the people all over the world.

Aiko who knew that made a grandly convulsing expression and she leaked out "What have you done.....". After all, what Hajime did was a brainwashing at world scale. An evil deed that would make even an evil organization of a story went ghastly pale.

But, Hajime shrugged toward Aiko who was haggard in various senses.

"The world who put false accusation on you and made their own interpretation as they pleased is the bad one. Returning tit for tat at them is only the matter of course isn't it?"

In other words, the flow of society who laid their hand on Aiko was Hajime's enemy. He didn't kill them, so at least they could obediently get brainwashed, was his reasoning. They tormented his relatives with their curiosity,

irresponsible remark, and so on, so it was a punishment they deserved.

As for Aiko, she couldn't say anything anymore having those things said her. It's unforgivable for you to leave my side because of the irresponsible flow of society. The person she fell in love with said that to her. Because of that he made the consciousness of the world into his own.

A demon king-sama to the extreme was here.

No matter what she said, it wouldn't stop Hajime anymore.

Aiko's shoulders dropped limply, even so inside her heart she felt flattered, she felt light as though she was floating, yet inside her chest she also felt so tiiiiight, that she writhed.

And so, in the end Aiko managed to get reinstated at the school where Hajime and others were attending. Furthermore there was also the plan of the administration that wanted the returnee to be lumped together, which even caused her to be employed as the homeroom teacher of the special class of Hajime and others the returnee. Thinking of how before the summoning she was just a teacher without a class in charge with, in a sense she could be said to climb up in life.

Now then, like this Aiko safely managed to get reinstated as teacher without getting separated from her students who were more important than important with whom they had entrusted their lives to each other at another world, but here, a dilemma was produced.

That dilemma was,

——I am, teacher. Hajime-kun is student.....It's too late already but-

Yes, now she clearly remembered the relationship between her and Hajime. Of course, after the legendary decisive battle she had already spent many passionate nights together with Hajime, so that thinking was reaa~lly something too late already.

Still, however. Like this, now that they were here in earth at Japan, when she actually returned to her teaching job, when she stood on the teaching podium and from there she saw the figure of student Hajime on his seat.....

——Me, what have you doneeeeeeeee-. You laid your hand on a studenttttttt-

Like that, she rolled around in a floor when she was alone. Her personality that was too serious by nature, and her extraordinary sincerity toward teaching profession, when she had returned to the normal everyday life and she calmed down, those two aspects mercilessly pierced Aiko's mind all over \*gussa gussa\* with spike and gouged it \*chiku chiku\* with marking pin.

Naturally, she was growing to avoid Hajime, however, looking at him flirting with Yue and others exacerbated her heartrending, but as expected her guilty feeling and whatever else became an obstacle that made her avoided Hajime completely.....like that, a really troublesome person had resulted here.

These few months, far from spending time with Hajime, she didn't even have proper talk with him. Hajime being Hajime, he was running around fighting the government officials of the world, manufacturing artifact to make it easier to open the gate to another world Tortus, opening business in order

to provide for Yue and others with his own hands, and so on, spending busy days like that, he didn't even go to meet Aiko.

——Lonely

That was the true feeling of Aiko without any falsehood in it.

——But, a teacher and a student, it's just.....as expected.....

That too was the true feeling of a troublesome person.

——As expected, I and Hajime-kun are.....uu, there is also the difference in age.....there is also my social standing.....

That was the true feeling of a very troublesome person.

While worrying endlessly like that, 'There are thoroughly charming girls already around Hajime, perhaps a middle-aged woman like me should withdraw away.....' she was getting closer to such conclusion while using the summer holiday to return home, and she became a no-good human like this on the porch.

□Hey, Aiko. You are making a very stupid face there. Isn't your soul leaking out from your mouth?□

□Even if it leak out, it can be returned back to its place you know, Okaa-san.□

Indeed, something like that wasn't any problem if age of god magic was used. Though it was a different story whether the mother could comprehend that or not.

While making an exasperated expression at her daughter's dazed reply, Aiko's mother——Akiko asked□You want

watermelon?□. Aiko rolled over lazily and without stopping she kept rolling until the table. It was a wordless answer of□I want□.

Aiko waited for a bit while bathing in the wind of the electric fan. Akiko arrived carrying watermelon that had been cut into beautiful triangle shape. It was chilly cold, juicy, looking delicious just from a glance. Aiko was messing with the watermelon seeds with the provided toothpick before she bit into the edge.

The gentle sweetness spreading inside her mouth slackened the expression of Aiko loosely. Her appearance was completely an elementary student.....an extreme of being child faced. She really couldn't be seen as adult woman at the age of 26. Her awakening to magic power also for some reason put her skin condition in an extremely excellent condition, surely that was also a factor that showed childish look in Aiko.

□.....When you are like this, I cannot see at all that child whose face was shown a lot in TV, who was resolving herself with various tragic resolves □

□Mass media is scary. Government official is scary. Board of Education is scary.....fighting god's apostle was still better.□

□Indeed, perhaps rather than magic, the flow of the society that cannot be seen by eyes is more frightening isn't it. But, isn't that fine. You have the strongest prince aren't you?□

□.....Not prince Okaa-san. He is the devil. Rather, he is the demon king-sama.□

□Anything is fine, but stop delaying already, let Okaa-san meet with my daughter's benefactor soon. Otou-san, and Ojii-chan and others too, they are totally curious you know?□

□U, uu~m.....well, I'll think about it.□

Aiko halfhearted attitude caused Akiko to sigh exaggeratedly.

The composition of Aiko's family was her two parents and the grandparents from the mother side. Her family was fruit farmer, with her father marrying into the family. Even now that father was telling his daughter who came home for summer holiday 'if you are free then help out here~', going out to work hard in the farm energetically.

Currently, or rather recently, such Hatayama family had a matter that that they was really concerned about.

That was regarding Aiko's "lover".

That day, the day their daughter who disappeared together with students unexpectedly came home. Naturally, the members of Hatayama family who received the explanation of the situation didn't believe Aiko at first, but when Aiko's magic extremely improved the farm land of Hatayama family, and their crops also became highest class product, they believed in Aiko while saying 'well whatever!' to the trivial matter.

In the middle of their talk, although Aiko didn't make any declaration, but they understood that somehow their daughter seemed to have made a lover. She was able to return back to Japan was also thanks to that "he", and the unthinkable pacification of the kangaroo court which tried to denounce Aiko previously was also "his" doing.

If this person was their daughter's benefactor and the person whose heart had decided on, then they wished to be introduced to him by all means, but, for some reason Aiko was evasively avoiding that and didn't listen to them.



They were suspicious that this person could possibly be a horrible person, but seeing the figure of their disappointing daughter who grinned from seeing the ring that was always dangling on her neck, smiling cheerfully when she looked at her smartphone, talking to someone in the phone with her feet kicking back and forth and her face lovestruck, holding her red face between her hands while shaking her head when she suddenly recalled something while doing nothing, they could understand that she was thinking of the other party from the bottom of her heart.

The family of Aiko was worried in their own way about the future of their daughter whose growth stopped completely when she was in middle school for some reason and had no romantic story at all, because of that they were even more looking forward to be introduced to the person who was chosen by their daughter.

But, as expected, no matter how long Aiko kept acting elusive.....

□Good grief, if you are like this, then “he” will get away from you eventually you know?□

□Uguh!?□

Hearing the terrifying warning that was given by her mother regarding her relation with him that she was currently worrying about, caused Aiko to spontaneously press her hand on her chest while a moan slipped out from her mouth.

□Even though you finally came home, you are just in a daze the whole day without even helping in home. After all you are worrying endlessly about “him” and ran away using going home as excuse right? Ah, or else, perhaps “he” actually already got away from you and you returned here because of heartbreak.....□

□What are you saying, Okaa-san. That, I, don't really have, lo, lover or anything.....□

Aiko averted her gaze, her volume turned smaller, and she toyed with the watermelon seed in high speed.

For Aiko, she understood her family's wishes for her to introduce "him" ——Hajime. But, as expected, their relationship of teacher and student made it difficult to speak even toward her family, no, it was extremely difficult exactly because they were family.....

Inside her heart she was whispering□He is not my lover, I'm already treated as wife, so I'm not lying.....□which sounded like excuse, making her to have a vivid resemblance with someone somewhere.

□.....Well, that's fine. I guess you also have various things in your mind, and you are not a kid anymore. But, just remember that no matter what kind of person "he" is, we will welcome him warmly any time.□

□.....yes.□

In the end Akiko backed down and the hand of Aiko that was playing with the seed slackened a bit. Akiko was smiling wryly at her daughter who was oozing out a relieved air while changing the topic.

□Speaking of, there is a festival this year too. It's a good timing, how about you even try to change into yukata? You haven't go there anymore for these few years right? You loved Yamashiro-ojiisan's cotton candy weren't you?□

□Yeah, now that Okaa-san mentioned it, it's this time..... wait, Yamashiro-ojiichan, he is still alive.....□

□You are really rude.□

□Because, when I was at high school, if I remember correctly he was already past 90 years old right?□

□Yes, this year he is 102 years old you know.□

□In, in that age, he is still opening festival stand? Is he okay? He won't ascend to heaven while making cotton candy?□

□You are really rude. Even now he is still lively. Even the person himself said that he will live for thirty more years.□

□He is planning to challenge even the Guinness record?□

Despite the silly talk, in the end Aiko decided to participate at the nostalgic local festival, also for relaxing the gloominess inside her chest.

At evening, when the beautiful sunset was about to disappear at among the mountains at the other side of the river, Aiko was at the front door with her body wrapped in pink yukata. In her hand was small and cute pouch, with her feet wearing refreshing Japanese sandals. When she was wearing yukata, to some extent charm could be felt from her usual childish figure, perhaps that was because she was a Japanese.

□You are really going alone?□

Akiko asked while tilting her head.

□Yep. I'll just aimlessly wander there. Otou-san and others are also helping there, I'll show my face at their place for a bit.□

□I see.....even if this place is at the sticks, but that doesn't mean that there is no idiot so be careful. Especially because at the day of festival there are also people who cut loose too much.□

□I understand. Rather, after everything that happened the likes of hoodlum really won't matter much.□

□Don't be conceited. If you like, should I call Taichi-kun too to go with you?□

□Geez-, I'm really fine. Besides, Taichi-kun too will be angry if he is called for something like this you know?□

The one called Furukawa Taichi was a young man who as it were was Aiko's childhood friend. In the past the houses of Furukawa family and Hatayama family were close to each other, their farm was also next to each other that the two families were associated. Taichi and Aiko also went to the same school all the time from kindergarten until high school, so he was her trusted friend.

There was also time when they temporarily took distance from each other because of this and that at the puberty period, when they grew into adult they also never become a couple, their relationship after that was friend that met when they both came back here in an extended vacation where they would have friendly chat.

Taichi was graduated from a university at another prefecture and he immediately got a job at a company, but his father once was hospitalized for a time and he resigned from his job where he succeeded his family's farm about a year and a half ago. And so in the festival this time he was recruited as one of the young people group to help around.....

□Is that so? I think that if it's Taichi-kun he will rush here happily though. Well, asking him to do that is too harsh perhaps.□

□That's right. Taichi-kun is good natured, but as expected he will get angry if he is taken advantage of too much.□

□That's not what I mean though.....well, that's not where a parent should stick her nose to.□

□??□

Aiko tilted her head at her mother's suggestive words, but Akiko didn't look like she planned to talk more than that, so Aiko turned around and departed toward the festival.

She walked calmly at the familiar country road. Compared to the city, this place was accompanied with colors like the stars of the night sky which was exceptionally visible, illuminating the path at night, the frogs staying on the fields, and the chorus of the cicadas burning their life on the trees.

(Although, as expected the clearness of the air cannot compare with Tortus.....)

What was revolving at the back of her mind while she was muttering to herself was her days at another world. Even amidst those memories, the one that she recalled vividly due to how dramatic it was, was.....that reunion, that undesired result, and then the kiss that saved her life.

(Uu.....)

There was also when she was imprisoned by god's apostle Nointo. For her to be captured at the top of a tall tower, it was as though she was a princess in a tale. And then, he

came for her who was in depression from anxiety and impatience, and that battle at the altitude of 8 kilometer.

She exposed her unsightly appearance after the result that she caused, and not only that shameful figure of her was seen, she was even looked after by him.

(Hau.....)

After that, the words that he conferred at her beside the cenotaph was something that Aiko surely wouldn't forget for her whole life. If the rescue drama before that was a salvation for her physical body, then the event in front of the cenotaph at that evening was unmistakably the salvation for her heart. Thinking back, she was captured by an ardor that she couldn't deceive herself from anymore since that time.

(Au.....)

And then, with the battle at devil king castle, and going through the legendary decisive battle.....the gifted object. As the result of her attack after she let loose all restraint, he let out a smile that looked as though he gave up, or possibly it was a troubled smile, and then to prove that Aiko was his—that she belonged to the demon king, he gifted her with a ring.

Aiko crawled her fingers at the thing behind her yukata, at the ring that was connected with a chain dangling behind the chest part of the yukata.

And then what she remembered was, the this and that of the night, that she thought might be staying unrelated with herself for her whole life, with how herself was a shorty. Just by remembering it she was still getting bright red. That was, that was.....done too much.

□Awawawa-□

On the night path, Aiko fidgeted around while getting red faced by herself. Seen from the side, she looked just like a suspicious person.

Even though she was being like this so much, with her head suddenly getting full with Hajime even without anything particular happening, but the person herself was still harboring conflict (lol) inside her heart, worrying whether it was okay to continue this relationship, that was why if the wives group heard this they would undoubtedly get exasperated.

At the other world, she who was titled as goddess and splendidly incited the people, this female teacher who stood up against even the kingdom and the pope of the biggest religion for the sake of her students, was in fact a troublesome person that was super awkward at love.

□Ai? What are you doing?□

□Ohee!?□

Suddenly a voice called at her which caused Aiko to hop up \*pyon\* for real. Complete with strange voice. Her face turned bright red in different meaning this time while she turned her gaze at the direction of the voice. There, she found a tall and sturdy young man, wearing a T-shirt with short sleeves where the sleeves were further rolled up until his shoulder.

□Ta, Taichi-kun.....don't shock me like that.□

□No, Ai who was making hundred comical faces alone in the road at night was the one who shocked me there.....□

This young man who was scratching on his cheek while calling Aiko with pet name “Ai” was just as Aiko called him, the person named Furukawa Taichi.

□Forget that.....rather than that, Taichi-kun yourself, what are you doing in this kind of place? Aren't you helping with the festival?□

□Aa~, no, I was but.....because Ai said that you are coming. See, stupid bunches are also coming out in this kind of day yeah.□

□By any chance, you are intentionally coming here to pick me up?□

□We, well yeah.□

□Is that so, fufu, thank you.□

Aiko felt somewhat warm with Taichi's nonchalant “good person act” that she knew from the past, and she smiled while expressing her thanks. Seeing that, for some reason the young man Taichi quickly turned aside his face while his hand covered his mouth. When Aiko got curious□Oh? What's the matter?□and circled around to look at his face, Taichi turned around hastily and he walked toward the festival while urging Aiko ahead.

□Co, come to think of it, yukata. You are wearing it huh.□

It was a somewhat sudden change of topic, but Aiko responded to the talk without particularly bothered by it.

□Yep. Atmosphere is important in this kind of event. This is also a festival after so long that I rarely attended.□

□I see, you are right. ....That, what to say, it suits you.□



□Is that so? Thank you.□

Aiko responded to Taichi's praise frankly, a little bit too frankly by saying normal thanks. She wasn't at the age where she would be greatly concerned with words like that. ....Although that also depended on who was the one saying it.

Taichi felt a bit down, even so he continued making trifling talk with his trusted friend including reminiscent talk. Those two finally entered into the busy festival and crown of people.

There, the neighborhood uncle and aunt that knew the two of them since the past bantered with them. Aiko clearly declared that the two of them were not in that kind of relationship even while responding calmly. Seeing such Aiko caused Taichi's cheeks to cramp. Seeing that situation, his comrades from the young persons' association sent him a gaze that was mixed with sympathy.....

Old man Yamashiro displayed his artistic skill that was pointlessly polished by making a Michaelangelo statue using cotton candy, then the two of them encountered female classmate of Aiko, that former classmate was bringing a child, seeing that cause Aiko to hold a really complicated feeling, when that classmate told Aiko that if she also married then~ half teasingly, the matter of Hajime floated inside her head which caused Aiko to turn a bit red though she didn't speak any denial, which in turn caused Taichi to get pointlessly fired up.....

And, with various things like that Aiko enjoyed a lot the festival that she hadn't attended for a while.

With the festival that was still lively on the background, Aiko sat down on the porch of shrine ground to rest while she was

at it. Beside her there was Taichi who even though he was supposed to be a member of young persons' association, but he had been following Aiko all the time while she was walking around the festival, even now he showed no sign of going to help at the festival.

In the silent atmosphere, Aiko was dangling her legs back and forth while listening to the bustling of the festival and looking up to the night sky. It was in the height of summer, but the shrine ground had nice open space for wind, that the night breeze felt pleasant on her skin which was damp from sweat.

Taichi was looking at Aiko who narrowed her eyes feeling good from the nature, with a dazed gaze.....a beat later, he returned to his senses suddenly and he slapped his own cheek. \*pan-\* That nice dry sound made Aiko startled and she turned her gaze there.

Taichi opened his mouth, looking somewhat nervous toward such Aiko.

□Hey, Ai. Recently, are you okay? See, just a bit before there were various things happened right?□

□Yep, I'm fine. It's over already. Right now I'm being a teacher normally.□

□I see. But, the class that Ai is in charge of, it's that class isn't it? Then, won't there still be time when Ai would have to take the full brunt of the trouble?□

□.....What do you want to say?□

Taichi's gaze wandered from the dubious Aiko, however, right after that, he looked at Aiko with firm eyes and spoke.

□Isn't it, enough already? You have, already, worked hard enough for your students' sake don't you think so?□

□.....□

□That's why, just like Obaa-san and others were saying before.....come back home here already.□

□.....□

Aiko didn't answer, as though she didn't want to respond to that topic, Aiko stood up and started to walk toward the festival. Toward such Aiko, Taichi added on his words looking impatient.

□It's not like, you need to be at that place if you want to be a teacher right? You can also try to find for a job here.□

□That's not why. I also have responsibility, and above all, I myself, want to be at the side of those children.□

□Then, when those children graduate what then?□

□That's.....but, even though that kind of incident happened, the school still trusted me to take charge of the class, I'm indebted to them.□

□That only because they want to gather the returnees in one place right? Rather, if the current children graduate, you won't know whether you can continue to stay there aren't you? If it's Ai, your face is widely known here, it's convenient if you live here and you also have connection to a certain degree that can help you.□

□Perhaps that is so but.....that's, still in the future.□

Aiko's complicated attitude finally made Taichi got irritated that he stood up vigorously.

□.....What Ai is concerned, is actually not something like your duty to the school, or your responsibility to your students, am I right?□

□Eh?□

□What Ai is concerned about.....is actually the matter of your lover isn't it?□

□Wai-, what are you saying.....I, something like a lover is.....□

□The one who think that it's a secret is just Ai. Obaa-san and others, me, we all know. That in the middle of your disappearance Ai made a lover. And also, how that lover is.....your student.□

□!!!!?□

Aiko went□How do you!?□, an action that was really easy to understand. Seeing that act of Aiko which was too honest in a sense, Taichi continued his words while his expression turned complicated.

□There is no way we won't know. Since the past Ai is just too poor at hiding a secret. It immediately come out in your behavior. Besides, even after you returned back you frequently contacted someone, you made a lover while you disappeared, yet it wasn't a relationship that you can introduce to your parent, it must be a relationship that stimulate your guilt or morality by continuing it.....when you searched for the answer that satisfy all those requirements, then it can be nothing but a student.□

□.....Taichi-kun. Since where you became a detective?□

Taichi said□I told you, it's not just me, Obaa-san and others also know that□toward Aiko who was stunned. When Aiko realized that the secret was actually exposed to her mother too, she was finally at her wits end with her hands holding her head.

Seeing such Aiko, Taichi resolved himself and spoke.

□A relationship of student and teacher.....you understand aren't you, Ai.□

□tsu□

□Ai yourself, you are feeling tortured like that. I don't know what happened in the middle of your disappearance, but surely that was just how much of an abnormal situation it was, right? Then, that was just your momentary loss of judgment. I don't care of that.□

□Taichi-kun?□

Taichi approached Aiko and he stared at her fixedly with a serious gaze. Aiko took a step back from being overwhelmed, but when Aiko drew away, then Taichi would also close the distance accordingly.

□Ai, let's stop that kind of impure relationship already. And then, come back here and start from zero. At first it might feel lonely but.....I will be at your side from here on.□

□Taichi-kun, what are you saying.....□

□I told you that I returned here because of my father's sickness, but actually that wasn't it. My father's sickness was healed in one week.....the truth is, when Ai

disappeared, I felt uneasy, I couldn't even focus on my work, and so, I resigned from my work to search for you full time.

“Was, was that why?”

Aiko's eyes turned round from this truth she didn't know. And then, now that Taichi had spoken that far, then even the dull Aiko could guess just with what kind of feeling Taichi had been speaking until now. That fact made Aiko got astonished precisely because she had never thought of that possibility for even a bit until now.

“When I heard that Ai was gone, I thought that my heart got crushed. At that time, I noticed it. For me, Ai is, an existence that is that important to me.”

“Ta, Taichi-kun, fo, for now, let's calm down a bit?”

“I am calm. Ai, come home. And then, marry me. I will treasure you, so be together with me forever!”

“No no, wait a bit! That's too sudden! I, am not thinking of Taichi-kun like——”

“Your relationship with your lover, it's not going well right?”

“Uguh”

“There is no way it's going well. The other party is just a student. There is no way he can make Ai happy. If it's me, I have succeeded my house and also have resourcefulness, even my age match you. It will absolutely go well between us.”

Aiko's back was already glued closely to a pillar of the shrine ground. And then, the approaching Taichi grasped tightly the shoulders of Aiko. Taichi's eyes had seriousness that Aiko

had never seen until now, they were overflowing with sincerity, including passion so hot it was scalding.

If Aiko didn't have a lover, yes, if this was before she was summoned to other world, depending on the situation her heart might be stolen even if she thought nothing of him until now except of someone like brother. That was just how much a "man" her childhood friend who she thought she knew him well. As for his speech, she couldn't help but felt that it was somewhat hurting but.....or rather, now that she thought calmly, it was a bit but it felt like a somewhat dangerous pick-up line.....

But, even now when that much feeling was expressed to her, what floated at the back of Aiko's mind was, the matter of him.....

□Hajime-kun.....□

□Ai-□

The name that unintentionally leaked out in a small murmur, it caused Taichi to frown, but at the next moment he tried to close his distance with Aiko in one go. Perhaps he intended to return her beloved woman to her sanity from the impure relationship she was imprisoned in, even if he had to take a little forceful method.....or perhaps, it might be a simple jealousy.....

The shocking situations that happened in succession, and her mind that was split with her feeling toward him caused Aiko to react late, she immediately tried to twist her body but.....behind her was a pillar, both her shoulders were pinned down, it wasn't that she couldn't shook herself free but, it was unclear whether she would be able to avoid from injuring Taichi!

Therefore, even while she was putting on strength in the level that was a bit dangerous for normal people, spontaneously, inside her heart she yelled asking for help.

(Hajime-kun!)

□Got it, Aiko.□

□Eh?□

□Eh?□

Taichi and Aiko leaked out similar voice. And then, before Taichi's approach could reach Aiko, or rather before he could get blown away by Aiko, he stopped. No, he was stopped. His neck was grabbed tightly from behind.

\*meri-\* Unpleasant sound could be heard.

□-, who, who are you-. What are you doing-□

□Oi oi, that's my line you know? Just what are you doing to my woman?□

Right after that, Taichi's figure vanished. No, he was sent flying backward with a force to the degree that it looked like he vanished. It seemed that his neck didn't bend to strange direction or anything due to superb moderation of power. But, he was fiercely sent flying on the ground where he rolled many times there, the impact made him cough fiercely.

With a sidelong glance at such Taichi, Aiko was flustered while she stared at the person before her eyes feeling dumbfounded.

□Ha, Hajime-kun?□



□Yeah, it's me.□

□Wh, why, are you here?□

□Because, Aiko is here?□

□No, even if you are saying something like a mountain climber somewhere with question mark like that.....□

Hajime smiled wryly seeing Aiko at a loss.

□Recently, you looked like you are thinking too much about various things. We also didn't really have time to talk, on top of that you came home here. I thought it will be troublesome if you are persuaded by your parents and then make annoying decision because of that so I planned to visit here. And, when I used the compass to move here, you are in the middle of some kind of festival right? I thought that by any chance, you are going around the festival feeling lonely by yourself that I flew here but.....the result turned out all right in the end.□

Hajime's eyes narrowed dangerously toward Taichi who was standing up and glaring at Hajime even while coughing. Seeing that, even while feeling happiness welling up inside from understanding that Hajime was worried for her and he rushed here to spend festival time with her, she also felt intense shame and fretfulness because her figure that was approached by someone else just now was seen by Hajime.

□U, um, that's not what you think! There is, nothing like that going on between me and Taichi-kun! I don't, have any intention like that at all!□

□Aa~, yeah, I see.....□

Taichi who was walking toward them went "Gahah" with his hand pressing on his chest, seeing that figure caused Hajime to make an expression where he was unsure of what to say. The woman he liked denied him with all her strength—indeed, hearing that would make anyone pressed on their chest spontaneously.

"But, recently you are worried a lot about your relationship with me right? Perhaps you are worrying endlessly when we became student and teacher once more.....it's already really too late thinking that."

"Hau!?"

This time Aiko was the one who pressed her chest. Her gesture really resembled her childhood friend. That fact made Hajime's wry smile deepened while he suddenly circled behind Aiko and embraced her. "Ha, Hajime-kun!?" or "You—" could be heard, but Hajime ignored it.

Hajime kept embracing Aiko while he talked with a voice that was oozing a bit of exasperation into her ear.

"Even this relationship that Aiko is worried about will resolve itself not even two years later. Even so, if you are bothered with that two years, then both of us just need to hold back until that time arrive isn't it? If Aiko wish for it, then I won't mind something that small."

"A, u, that's.....bu, but, I, am far older than you....."

".....Aiko, I'm telling you this for your own good. Just absolutely don't say those words in front of Yue. You don't want to have air travel ten kilometer high with your flesh body do you?"

"Aa....."

Thinking really really carefully, something like difference of age.....above the sky there was still sky. It was something that she must not speak no matter what.

□Good grief. Human is a living thing that will think of various stupid things the moment they calmed down, and Aiko is the very model of that kind of human huh. On top of it's already too late for that, it's a problem that can be resolved easily, for you to become irresolute due to that.....if you are that much fixated to “being teacher”, then you at least has to be like how you once before, where you remonstrate even me.□

□Uu, I have nothing I can say.....□

□Or rather.....just who do you think I am huh? When I accepted Aiko, I should have declared it already.□

Aiko recalled. One month after the legendary decisive battle, when she wished that she also wanted to be loved by Hajime. There, she was accepted, on top of that it was presented—the term of demon king-sama.

—When I decide to accept you, there won't be getting away.

There was no concept of “parting” for the woman of the demon king. Even if Aiko herself hated it, but Hajime wouldn't let her get away, no matter what kind of situation there was. It was impossible for him to accept any woman other than his beloved while there was any possibility of parting. That was the minimum distinction of Hajime who was someone preposterous and the worst from keeping relationship with multiple women.

The only one he could accept was only partner who could offer her whole life to him and vice versa.

Therefore, it was meaningless for Aiko to worry about ethic, common sense, or whatever. Because Aiko had already offered that body and heart of hers to the demon king.

And the consequence was, that she couldn't get away from demon king-sama.

□You understand?□

□.....yes.□

Just with a sentence, when Hajime questioned her, Aiko easily surrendered. She nodded up and down repeatedly with her face bright red.

There, Taichi directed a severe gaze at Hajime who was still embracing Aiko from behind and opened his mouth.

□.....You. Get away from Ai. You are, if I'm right you are Ai's student aren't you? I guess you don't understand because you are still a student, but your existence is hurting Ai. This world is not so sweet that you can make it somehow with just feeling——□

□Thanks for the warning. But, You mistaken the process too much to put on air as an adult with good sense. Your persuasiveness is nonexistent at the point of time you are reaching out your hand toward someone else's woman. If you aren't Aiko's childhood friend then I'll do Inugami family to you but.....well, this time I'll magnanimously overlook it. Give up on Aiko and search for other suitable wife.□(TN: About Inugami family. I tried to google it but the only thing I can find is a novel about mystery novel about serial killing.)

Having a man that was younger, furthermore someone that was still a student talking back at him so frankly caused Taichi's mouth to open and close wordlessly. And then, with

a complexion that was busily turning blue and red intermittently, he was about to yell angrily at Hajime,

□Yaahn□

□tsu!?!□

Yet he turned speechless due to the coquettish voice that Aiko raised and the spectacle happening in front of his eyes. Of all thing, Hajime was thrusting his hand behind the chest part of Aiko's yukata before his hand starting to grope around! What an act! It was truly like a demon!

Then Hajime casually took out a ring that had been turned into a necklace from Aiko's chest. Aiko who had something embarrassing done to her in front of her childhood friend that was already like family to her, glared at Hajime with teary eyes + upward glance, but Hajime warded off something like that like a willow swaying in the wind.

□Understand that we are already at a stage where words won't do anything. Just as you see, rather than my lover, Aiko is already my wife. Her body, her heart, I had received them all.□

□Yo, you-□

Hajime's speech was completely like the villain. No matter how anyone looked, this was a composition of a gentle and sincere young man having his childhood friend snatched away by a bad man. The speech that Aiko could say in this kind of time should be□Stop-, don't fight each other because of meee!□as expected. Although, the moment Aiko said such thing, she would surely receive Hajime's iron claw of love.

Taichi was about to condemn Hajime along with his emotion that felt like erupting, but before that could happen Hajime

threw his words to him with a cold expression.

□You reap what you sow.□

□What-□

□You should have a powerful weapon that I don't have. You have time and the same living environment that you spent together with Aiko since childhood, and even after you two became adult you must have met her many times too since then, isn't that right? You should have so many chances to exchange your feeling with Aiko. But, you passed up all those chances. Don't make any excuse now. You couldn't even become a "reason to go home" for Aiko to give no place in her heart to go toward me. You didn't try. The result of that is this. That's all there is to it.□

That was a sound argument. Snatched away——such thing was a serious case of barking up the wrong tree. While Taichi was in a position that was closer to Aiko than anyone, he didn't fight so that he could walk together with her. That was why, before he realized it, Aiko had been at a place so far that his hand couldn't reach. That was all there was to it.

Talking like this was strangely remonstrating considering it was Hajime. He crushed his enemy mercilessly, and it was someone who he couldn't stomach then he would ignore that person without speaking too much, and when that person couldn't be ignored then as expected he would crush them. That was Hajime. It was unusual for him to speak like this to someone who had tried to reach their hand on Aiko.

Looking carefully, even though Taichi got thrown away that showily just now, but there was no wound on him which looked that serious.

(Because he is my childhood friend.....)

That must be the reason.

Aiko changed her embarrassed expression and raised a tightly stiffened face. And then, she softly untangled from Hajime's hand that was hugging her tightly. Hajime didn't oppose her.

Aiko took a step forward and calmly opened her mouth.

□Taichi-kun, thank you for worrying about me a lot. Thank you, that you think of me so strongly.□

□Ai.....□

□But, I cannot answer Taichi-kun's feeling. I, cannot look at Taichi-kun like that.□

□.....Because of that, you are with that guy——□

□Yes. Because, the one I have feeling for is Hajime-kun. I was worried about a lot of things but.....yes, it's really too late already for that. I even think to myself just what in the world I am doing worrying like that.□

□.....Society won't tolerate it. That's something that must not be done.□

□Yes, I know. But, I cannot help it. Because the person I fell in love with, is hopelessly like a demon, let alone the society, even the world or the god are no match of him. I too am a wicked woman huh.□

□.....Wicked woman. Those words doesn't suit Ai the most.□

□But, I think that's not bad.□

□Haa, is that so. So it's just like that guy said, from the beginning, it's "too late" already for me.□

Aiko smiled wryly. As though to say her agreement.

Taichi glared fiercely at Hajime. Hajime accepted it with an unruffled face. Understanding that something like his glare wouldn't shake this guy even for a little, and then, having the painful sound argument thrown at him just now, and on top of that with how his body was thrown before this showed him that he couldn't even possibly match this guy in physical strength, strength abruptly left his shoulders after he was glaring at Hajime for a while.

And then, he wordlessly turned around and left the shrine ground.

□My bad. Perhaps your relationship with your childhood friend will be bad after this.....□

□No, it's fine. Perhaps, it will take a bit of time, but we will be able to return back to our brother-sister relationship again.□

□Then that's fine.....but as expected, if he reach his hand at Aiko one more time, then I won't have the confidence to not do Inugami family to him.□

□.....Why, are you that obsessed with Inugami family?□

Aiko smiled wryly at Hajime's manner of speaking, then a beat later, she faced straight at Hajime once again. And then, she bowed down her head.

□I'm sorry that I made you worry because of me worrying irresolutely about strange things. Thank you that you come today to meet me.□

□Yeah, I definitely had received both your gratitude and apology. But, don't mind it too much. I said it before too but, I really like that part of Aiko.□



□Hee? Tha, that part?□

The unexpected word of “like” made Aiko became red once more. Toward such Aiko, Hajime said that, before in front of the cenotaph of Hairihi Kingdom, he thought that Aiko who was worrying there looked dazzling to him, and then he asked her whether she remembered what they talked about there. That was what Aiko was remembering just not long ago. It was clearly etched in her memory, surely it was an important memory when her feeling toward Hajime became definite.

□You who was running forward swiftly with all your might, and then you who was holding your head when you failed or when you noticed your contradiction, but even so you endured it and found a conclusion in your own way which you tried to carry through, I found those parts of Aiko are dazzling, those parts looks really lovely to me. That’s why Aiko, you can stay just as you are.□

□.....I think it’s foul play for you to say something like that.□

Aiko turned around with her back toward him, her face looking down so Hajime couldn’t see it. But even without seeing that face, it was easily imaginable that her face was becoming complicated with shame and delight.

Perhaps because he understood that, Hajime made an expression that was delicately holding back his laugh. Really what a bad guy.

□Now then, let’s go to Aiko’s house. I have to give my greeting to your parents.□

□Eh?□

Those sudden words that were said out so suddenly with light tone as though asking her to go to some convenience store for a bit, it caused Aiko to go 'hah' and she turned around toward Hajime.

□It looks like your worry is resolved already, so there is no more reason that you cannot introduce me right? If I have to greet them sooner or later, then I'll just at least show my face to them while also sending you home. Today is late already, so I'll do the formal greeting once more tomorrow.□

□A, as always, what proactiveness.....n, no, you know, greeting can be done next time.....I too need to prepare my heart.....□

□Hmm, Aiko's house is over there.....oh? So your father and others are going out to the festival. They are right nearby. Yosh, let's spend money while greeting them at the same time.□

□Ah, wait, don't use something like the compass for this! Wait, please don't ignore me and go off like that! Just what in the world are you planning to say to Otou-san and others!?!□

□Of course, I'll say "Otou-san, I accept your daughter. I won't accept any objection or refusal". That's the standard speech right?□

□The standard where-!?!□

□Or rather, Aiko. I'm bothered, just why are you speaking using polite language to me while you spoke casually to that bastard? Isn't that cruel?□(TN: Aiko has been using polite language all this time with Hajime while using peer language with when she talked to Taichi)

□Eh? That's, it's about the atmosphere or something..... wait, don't change the subject! There is a lot of my acquaintances here from the paaast! If you are saying something like that to Otou-san in this kind of place..... tomorrow all the neighbors will know it!□

□If you properly talk casually with me too then I'll think about it. ....Well, the time extension won't even be one minute for you to decide though. Oh, that's your father isn't it. The first impression is important. First of all, let's binge shopping the stall's goods.□

□Please wait! Wait, wait.....I get it! I get it already! I'll properly talk to you without polite language so don't keep walking rapidlyyy!□(TN: Here finally Aiko didn't use polite language.)

Aiko who was making racket 'gyaa gyaa', and Hajime who was handling her unseriously while charging toward the direction of her family with a fearless smile on his face. Naturally Aiko was clinging on Hajime's arm, Hajime was advancing while carrying such Aiko in his arm, coupled with their noisiness the degree of attention to them was at MAX!

The madams of the neighborhood, and the old people who were affectionate to Aiko, they all went□Oh my!□seeing the two's situation.

And then, finally, the father of Aiko who noticed Hajime walking toward him with his daughter in Hajime's arm opened his eyes widely, expressing his shock, then he smiled wryly as though he had comprehended something.

After that, Hajime who loudly proclaimed that he was Aiko's boyfriend right in the middle of the festival that was overflowing with Aiko's acquaintance, was awarded clapping and cheering of hooray. Hajime who kept restraining Aiko

who was trying to run away from shame with princess carry was causing cheers to be raised as expected.

Furthermore, it was supposed to be only Hajime showing his face, but with Aiko's father and grandfather invitation for him to come to their house no matter what, like that Hajime who visited Hatayama house also met with Akiko and the grandmother. Then he talked to them about his wives other than Aiko and his intention.

With everything that happened at Shirasaki family and Yaegashi family, Hajime had resolved himself to be slapped with rejection and rage for sure, but unexpectedly both Aiko's parents and even her grandparents, all the people of Hatayama family accepted Hajime. Of course, it wasn't like they weren't frowning, but with the feeling of wanting to respect the will of their daughter who was already an adult, and above all their debt of gratitude to Hajime because he had saved their daughter from danger many times, it seemed that it led to their trust for Hajime.

In the end, due to the kindness of Hatayama family, it became a course of event where Hajime stayed for the night, the next day using gate, the people of Nagumo family also visited Hatayama family, where the words of Yue and others which said "together with Aiko" promoted the trust to grow even deeper.

After that, it was as though Hatayama family and Nagumo family became like a family group but.....

As the result, Aiko's home town became well-known as "Land of Miracle" where every kind of crops could bear fruit regardless of the soil quality or the season. Surely that was due to the mixing of the family of "Goddess of Harvest" and the family of "Demon King of Another World".....

---

AN: Thank you very much for reading this every time.

Thank you very much too for the thoughts, opinions, and reports about misspelling and omitted words.

Actually, I also planned to write the reason why Aiko is fixated with being teacher, yet there wasn't any time and I couldn't think of any idea, despite so when I began to write thinking [Anyway if I just write then perhaps I'll think of something...], this kind of Aiko was created.....

Well, continuing from before, Hakumei's condition is a bit bad, so I'm thinking of getting a change of pace.

Even though I said that, I'm just writing a bit longer extra story though.

I'm thinking of 'Should I promote him to a main character I wonder~'.

Remember, it's him you know, him. Come on, his name is.....eh?

The next update is planned at 6 P.M Saturday too.

# Credits

Translator : [Bakapervert](#), [Elementalcobalt](#), [Tingle](#)

Editor : Bakapervert, Elementalcobalt

Epub by : [raidoukureha](#)